

MATHURINI CORDERII
COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

OR,

SELECT COLLOQUIES

OF

MATHURIN CORDIER:

Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH, and fitter for
BEGINNERS in the LATIN Tongue, than any Edition
of his COLLOQUIES, or any other Book yet published.

CONTAINING

PART I.

The *Colloquies in Latin*, from
a correct Edition publish-
ed at *Hague*: But for the
Ease of Beginners, the
Words are placed in the
Order of Construction.

PART II.

An *English Literal Translation*,
in a new Method; by the
Help of which the young
Scholar may, with Ease,

attain to the rendering of
the *Latin Colloquies* into
English, and cannot mistake
what *English* Words answer
the *Latin*: And to pre-
vent a false Pronunciation,
the *Latin* Words are ac-
cented.

PART III.

An *Analysis*, or Grammatical
Resolution, of the *Latin*
Words in the Colloquies.

BY SAMUEL LOGGON, A. M.

THE THIRTEENTH EDITION,
Revised and Corrected.

L O N D O N:

PRINTED FOR G. G. AND J. ROBINSON, W. GOLDSMITH,
J. SCATCHERD, W. BENT, AND G. AND T. WILKIE.

1795.

R22594

14344 32 P R E F A C E.

LEARNING being so useful and necessary, those capable of it cannot employ their leisure time more beneficially to the rational world, than by endeavouring to make the road smooth and easy, by removing the difficulties that lie in the way to it. Many laudable attempts of this kind have been made of late years, from which posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable advantages.

The School Colloquies of M. CORDERIUS, on account of the purity of the style, the lessons of piety and morality therein contained, and the matter, as being the common discourse of children, and consequently not above their comprehension, has for many years been one of the first Latin books commonly put into the hands of beginners in the Latin tongue. But as this book hath already appeared in so many different forms for the use of schools, it will be expected my reasons should appear for the publication of this new edition.

The principal editions of this book, here published, are Mr. HOOLE's, Dr. WILLIMOT's, Mr. CLARKE's and Mr. STIRLING's. I say nothing of the common edition in Latin only; being not so fit for the use of young scholars as either of the others.

In Mr. Hoole's Edition in Latin and English, the translation being not literal, but a free or proper translation, will to a novice in the language, afford but very little help for acquiring a knowledge of the literal meaning of Latin words.

Dr. Willimot very commendably employed his time in the works published by him for the forwarding of youth in literature; and his editions of Latin authors are very serviceable to young Students, who are but little acquainted with the Latin tongue: yet as he has only explained the more difficult Phrases in his Corderius, he hath not given them so much assistance as is necessary and requisite for beginners to have. Indeed, the Parsing Index by S. P. (which is well done) renders the book fit for the use of children: and as the Nouns are to be found in their oblique cases, and the Verbs, in the same moods and tenses as they are read in the Latin Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their capacities. Yet children not only consume a great deal of time in finding out the word singly; but are likewise apt to forget the meaning of the words in the former part, before they arrive at the end of their lesson; whereby their task is rendered toilsome and laborious. Whereas in the translation given in this edition they see their whole lesson at one view, and may go over and over it again, without any trouble or difficulty, till they are masters of every part of it. And I dare affirm that a boy will

learn to construe, by this translation, in the same space of time, double the quantity he would be able to get by the help of a Dictionary or Vocabulary.

Great advantages may be reaped by young scholars from the labours of Mr. Stirling; but the same objections made to Dr. Wilimot's edition of Corderius, may be made against his. And as the words in Mr. Stirling's Vocabulary are all in voce rectâ, it is not so fit for the use of beginners as the other edition: for how should a child, that is quite a stranger to the language, know, when he meets with, for instance, Legibus in the Latin Colloquies, that he must seek for Lex in the Vocabulary? In short, literal translations, if not absolutely necessary, are yet (it must be owned) very serviceable, especially to beginners. Of the truth of this assertion, I will venture to say all those who have been employed in the instruction of youth, and have made trial, are convinced by experience: And I refer those who have not, for conviction, to what Mr. Clarke has written on this subject.

Mr. Clarke has furnished us with literal translations of most of the Latin authors commonly used in schools; and if I can divine right, late posterity will pay him grateful acknowledgments for the benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make learning more easily attainable. I have nothing to object to his edition of Latin authors, except to the manner in which they are printed, and which was the sole inducement to the publishing of this edition of Select Colloquies of Mr. Cordier. As the Latin and English are both in one page, I think they are not proper for schools; nay almost as improper as if published with interlineary versions, which method of printing books for schools Mr. Clarke himself objects against. Mr. Bailey has observed, that * "In the literal versions of Latin authors in Mr. Clarke's method, where the English and Latin are both in the same Page, it cannot be well known whether the scholar had been diligent in getting his lesson or was idle; the English construing being before his eyes, while he is saying his lesson to the master." To which I shall add, that experience shews us, that little boys have artful cunning enough to cheat themselves and their master, when they have so fair an opportunity to do it.

There is one thing I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke: When the words of the Latin Colloquies did not well admit of a literal translation, he made so free with the author he was translating, as to alter his language; whereby the Latin is rendered low and bad, that the translation might be smooth and elegant; for

* Preface to Erasmus.

P R E F A C E.

v

which I shall neither blame nor commend him: but I think M. Cordier had not justice done him, when he was made to write bad Latin, that his translator might write good English.

The publisher of a posthumous piece of Mr. Clarke's has, in my opinion, paid him an injudicious compliment*, unless he would be understood to speak of his free translation only: for propriety of language † is not the thing aimed at in literal versions. I hope no complaint will be made of want of elegance in the translation here published, whereby nothing more is intended than to teach children the literal meaning of Latin words.

One inconveniency which attends the use of translations will be effectually remedied by the manner in which this translation is printed: I mean, the learner's being liable to be mistaken about the signification of the Latin words, or what English words answer to the Latin. The idioms of the English and Latin tongue being very different, it is not possible so to contrive a verbal version, as to have the English word answering to every Latin word; and when one English and Latin are printed in different pages, or columns, if the unskilful learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every word wrong, till he comes to the end of the paragraph. Neither are the means used by Mr. Clarke, of quoting the corresponding word, in each language, in the same character, and using the Roman and Italic alternately, "sufficient to prevent all possibility of mistaking."

I have little to say of the Analysis, but that I have followed the plan of Dr. Bennet in his Analysis of the book of Obadiah, and six first Hebrew Psalms; which work is found to be very serviceable to beginners in the Hebrew tongue.

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the optative, subjunctive, and potential, are all one mood in the Latin; so to avoid puzzling children with unnecessary distinctions ‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best way to call it always by one name. Thus in the Westminster and Mr. Holmes' Grammar, it is called potential; and Mr. Clarke gives it the name of subjunctive only. Now, in order to make this Analysis of general use, and to adapt it, as well as possible, to every method of instruction, I have used the names in this manner, subj. [poten.] or optat. [poten.] &c. I own, children cannot be supposed to be so well skilled in metaphysics, as to be able to distinguish accurately, when contingency and when potentiality is implied in the signification of the Verb;

* See Supplement to the Introduction to the Making of Latin.

† See Mr. Clarke's Preface to Erasmus.

‡ See Rebotam's Pref. to Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman's Grammar, and Oxford Annotat. p. 49.

and consequently are unable to tell when the Verb is subjunctive, and when potential; yet I think it necessary that they should be informed, that after the particles *ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c.* this mood is commonly to be rendered by indicative signs: And as the critics will not allow *sit, let it be; legamus, let us read, &c.* in the imperative mood: Such words are therefore referred to the potential or subjunctive mood; or resolved thus, [*poten.*] *imperat.*

The particles are for the most part called by the general name of undeclinable words; it being needless to perplex children by ranging them under the several heads of adverbs, conjunctions, prepositions and interjections: neither are grammarians agreed under which head several participles ought to be placed. Yet Conjunctions that couple like cases, and moods and tenses, and Prepositions that govern cases, ought to be pointed out to children.

Left the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing neuter from active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such verbs as have no passive voice, yet signify actively, but whose actions terminate in themselves, as *curro, to run, sto, to stand, surgo, to arise*, are improperly called neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson*, to call them Active inmoment; or with Mr. Holmes†, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly neuter, or passive deponent, (i. e.) that have a passive signification, but active endings, I believe, are every where taken notice of.

The whole Collection of Colloquies would have been translated and analysed, was it not found it would have swelled the book to too great a bulk, and made it dear to the purchaser. And if the teacher makes his pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite master of them, he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go through the rest with very little assistance. Every word, in the first six Colloquies, is taken notice of in the Analysis: but afterwards the words that have been frequently mentioned before, and words that have no difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the position of the author's words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin ear: but as the intricate order of the words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great hindrance to the progress of a young scholar, the advantage that a learner will receive from it is a sufficient apology, and will atone for the injury done the author.

* Vide Gram. Com.

† Vide Mr. Holmes' Grammar.

Mathurini Corderii

COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

P A R T I.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO PRIMO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE, Claudii. C. Tu sis salvus quoque, Bernarde.
B. Ludamus paulisper. C. Quid ais, *ineptule*? Vix ingressus es scholam, et loqueris jam de ludo? *B.* Nè irascaris, quæso. C. Non irascor. *B.* Cur ergo exclamas sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiam. *B.* Non licet ludere igitur? C. Imò licet, at cùm tempus est. *B.* Vah! tu sapis nimium. C. Utinam saperem tantùm satis; sed mitte me, quæso, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptoris mox. *B.* Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repetere tecum, si placet tibi. C. Eho! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam subita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de lusu? *B.* Loquebar quidem, sed non seriò. C. Cur simulabas? *B.* Ut

and consequently are unable to tell when the Verb is subjunctive, and when potential; yet I think it necessary that they should be informed, that after the particles *ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c.* this mood is commonly to be rendered by indicative signs: And as the critics will not allow *fit, let it be; legamus, let us read, &c.* in the imperative mood: Such words are therefore referred to the potential or subjunctive mood; or resolved thus, [*poten.*] *imperat.*

The particles are for the most part called by the general name of undeclinable words; it being needless to perplex children by ranging them under the several heads of adverbs, conjunctions, prepositions and interjections: neither are grammarians agreed under which head several participles ought to be placed. Yet Conjunctions that couple like cases, and moods and tenses, and Prepositions that govern cases, ought to be pointed out to children.

Lest the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing neuter from active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such verbs as have no passive voice, yet signify actively, but whose actions terminate in themselves, as *curro, to run, sto, to stand, surgo, to arise*, are improperly called neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson*, to call them Active intransitive; or with Mr. Holmes†, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly neuter, or passive deponent, (i. e.) that have a passive signification, but active endings, I believe, are every where taken notice of.

The whole Collection of Colloquies would have been translated and analysed, was it not found it would have swelled the book to too great a bulk, and made it dear to the purchaser. And if the teacher makes his pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite master of them, he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go through the rest with very little assistance. Every word, in the first six Colloquies, is taken notice of in the Analysis: but afterwards the words that have been frequently mentioned before, and words that have no difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the position of the author's words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin ear: but as the intricate order of the words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great hindrance to the progress of a young scholar, the advantage that a learner will receive from it is a sufficient apology, and will atone for the injury done the author.

* Vide Gram. Com.

† Vide Mr. Holmes' Grammar.

Mathurini Corderii
COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

P A R T I.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO PRIMO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE, Claudii. C. Tu sis salvus quoque, Bernarde.
B. Ludamus paulisper. C. Quid ais, *ineptule*? Vix
ingressus es scholam, et loqueris jam de ludo? B. Nè
irascaris, quæso. C. Non irascor. B. Cur ergo exclamas
sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiam. B. Non licet ludere igitur?
C. Imò licet, at cùm tempus est. B. Vah! tu sapi-
pis nimium. C. Utinam saperem tantùm satis; sed mitte
me, quæso, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptorì mox.
B. Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repetere te-cum, si pla-
cet tibi. C. Eho! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam
subita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de lusu? B. Lo-
quebar quidem, sed non serio. C. Cur simulabas? B. Ut

fabularer paucis te-cum. C. Quid illud prodest? B. Rogas? *non-nè* audivisti ex præceptore? C. Nunc non occurrit mihi; quid, inquam, prodest confabulari? B. Ad exercendos nos in Latinâ linguâ. C. Profectò putas rectè, et ego amo te magis nunc. B. Habeo tibi gratiam; age, repetamus prælectionem, nam brevè præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. I.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SALVE, Præceptor. P. Salvus sis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? S. E nostro cubiculo. P. Quando furrexisti? S. Paulò ante sextam, Præceptor. P. Quid ais? S. Sic est ut dico. P. Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergescit te? S. Meus frater. P. An precatus es Deum? S. Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus sum. P. Quomodo? S. Flexis genibus et manibus coniungendis, dixi Dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. P. Quâ linguâ? S. *Anglicanâ*. P. O factum bene! quis misit te ad me? S. Nemo. P. Quid ergo? S. Veni ultro. P. Mi animule, quàm pulchrum est sapere! non-rè est ieiunctandi tempus? S. Nondum esurio. P. Quid vis igitur? S. Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, si placet tibi audire me. P. Quidni placeret? tenes memoriâ igitur? S. Teneo, gratia Deo. P. Age, pronuncia. S. Sed soles præire Anglicè, et ego respondebo Latinè. P. Mones bene; oblitus eram illud penè; responde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. I.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

QUANDO vis prandere? D. Ego prandi jam. C. Quotâ horâ? D. Sesiui-octavâ. C. Prandetis tam manè igitur? D. Sic solemus ferè in æstate, vos autem *quid facitis*? C. Non prandemus ante sesiui-decimam, interdum ab undecimâ. P. Papæ! cur non citiùs? C. Pater est expectandus, dum redierit è curiâ. D. Tu igitur non potes

adessè *in aulâ in cantione psalmorum*. C. Inter sum admodum raro. D. Quomodo excusaris; C. Exemptus sum illo munere. D. Quis exemit te? C. Didascalus, monitu mei patris. D. Habent-ne omnes filii senatorum privilegium ejusmodi? C. Habent modò patres jubeant. D. Nonnè posset mater dare tibi prandium ante reditum patris è senatu? C. Posset quidem, sed pater vult expectari à me. D. Quamborem? C. Quia sic placet illi. D. Nunc tacendum est mihi, *nam* occlusisti os. C. Cur tu es tam curiosus percontator? D. Sum puer, et pueri semper cupiunt scire aliquid novi. C. Fateor; at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sapè. D. Ergo discedamus, ut conferas te pransum. C. Ignosce *mibi*, quæso, si offenderim te quâ in re. D. Ego peto idem abs te; ego, inquam, potiùs, qui potui offendere te meâ loquacitate, sed cogitans nihil mali interim.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 8. Lib. I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

PRÆCEPTOR, licet-nè *dicere* pauca? M. Loquere audacter. P. Ego et mei condiscipuli fuimus affixi libris ferè hoc toto triduo; licet-ne relaxare animum paulisper ludo? M. Dic igitur aliquam sententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut possis animo quemvis sufferre laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos versus, si tenes memoriâ.

P. *Mirth with thy Labour sometimes put in Ure,
That better thou thy Labour may'st endure.*

M. Quàm rectè dixisti omnia! P. Gratia sit Deo. M. Adlendum erit aliquid posthâc. P. Quidnam, Præceptor? M. Qui dedit mihi ingenium et bonam mentem. P. Sed quis docebit me ista verba? M. Scribam ea tibi in tuo commentariolo, ut ediscas; sed dic mihi, quæso, quis docuit te istam orationem quam pronunciâsti? P. Campanus dederat mihi heri scriptam, et ego mandavi memoriæ. M. Profectò ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob istam diligentiam.

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? *M.* Sanè, abi, renuncia tuis condiscipulis. *P.* Faciam. *M.* Quid dices illis? *P.* Id quod docuisti me aliquando. *M.* Sed volo audire priùs ex te. *P.* Gaudete pueri, en affero vobis jucundum nuncium; ego impetravi vobis potestatem ludendi. *M.* Euge! meministi probè; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

NIHIL-nè est quod reddamus hodiè præceptor? *F.* Nihil nisi de rudimentis. *C.* Quidnam? *F.* Inspice tuum librum; invenies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præscripsit nobis. *C.* Quando fuit istud? *F.* Die Veneris, horâ quartâ. *C.* At ego non interfui tunc. *F.* Ergo meruisti plagas. *C.* Siccine judicas, severe iudex? eram occupatus domi; nec aberam injussu præceptoris. *F.* Esto, sed tamen debuisti postridiè quærere quid esset actum pridè. *C.* Confiteor meam culpam; sed cedo tuum librum, quæso, ut videam quid sit reddendum nobis. *F.* Accipe, et eâdem operâ signato quæ præscripta sunt nobis à præceptore. *C.* Faciam diligenter: neque posthac me accusabis de quavis negligentia, ut spero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. I.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

QUID agis? *G.* Repeto me-cum hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris. *S.* Tenes-nè memoriâ? *G.* Sic opinor. *S.* Repetamus unâ; sic fiet, ut uterque nostrum pronunciet rectius coram præceptore. *G.* Tu incipe igitur cui provocasti me. *S.* Age, esto attentus, nè finas me aberrare. *G.* Sum promptior ad audiendum, quàm tu ad pronuntiandum.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. II

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. I.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? C. Volo.
A. Tenes-nè? C. Non rectè satis fortasse. A. Age,
faciamus periculum. C. Quid igitur expectamus? A. In-
cipe ubi voles. C. Atqui est tuum potiùs incipere. A. Quid
ita? C. Quia invitâsti me. A. Dicis æquum, attende igi-
tur. C. Sum isthîc.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 17. Lib. I.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

TENES-nè jam quæ sunt reddenda tertiâ horâ? S. Te-
neo. C. Ego quoque. S. Ergo confabulemur pau-
lisper. C. Sed si monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrire.
S. Quid times, ubi nihil est timendum? si venerit non de-
prehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiat, si velit, nos-
trum colloquium. C. Loqueris optimè; secedamus aliquò
in angulum, nè quis impediat nos.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 18. Lib. I.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otiari, aut garrire hîc, dum præceptor
expectatur. M. Quid ais? non decet, imò, non li-
cet nisi volumus vapulare. T. Tu audi me igitur, dum
pronuncio prælectionem; ego audiam te deinde. M. Age,
pronuncia.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. I.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non seribis? V. Quia non libet. T. Atqui præ-
ceptor iussit te. V. Scio; sed est mihi aliquid legen-
dum priùs; præterea, habeo nihil quod scribam nunc. T. O

si velles scribere mihi! *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo *dictata* præceptoris scribenda. *V.* Quæ dictata? *T.* In Epistolas Ciceronis. *V.* Describam libenter tibi; sed expecta proximum diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, sed ne fallas, quæso. *V.* Nec sciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 21. Lib. I.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-nè describere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus hesternò die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, et describe. *D.* Non ignoras me scribere lentius, et tu descripseris totam citius quàm ego quatuor aut quinque versiculos. *A.* Quære alium scriptorem tibi, non possum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Est mihi aliud negotium, idemque pernecessarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec possum quidem, sed saltem comoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modò nè abutare. *D.* Est nihil quod verearis hìc.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE venis? *Pu.* Venio internè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi internè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum urinam. *P.* Sede nunc ad mensam, et mane in cubiculo *donec rediero.* *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Discito prælectionem in crastinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi *ante* coenam. *Pu.* Edidici jam, præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos collutores. *P.* Invenies multos satis in hâc viciniâ, ex tuis condiscipulis etiam. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; malim (si placet tibi) ediscere de catechismo in Dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi? *P.* Dic me prodiisse, sed reversurum mox.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HEÛs, Abrahame. *A.* Hem, præceptor, quid agitur? *P.* Pone libros, jam fluduisti satis toto die; para te, ut eamus ambulatum. *A.* Non-nè præstaret à cœnâ? *P.* Exercitatio corporis est salubrior ante cibum. *A.* Memini audivisse ex te. *P.* Narra dictum Socratis in eam sententiam. *A.* Cum Socrates ambularet contentiùs usque ad vesperum, interrogatus quare faceret id, respondit, Se obsonare famem ambulando, quò cœnaret meliùs. *P.* Meministi probè; quis est auctor? *A.* Cicero: sed quonâm prodibimus, præceptor? *P.* Extra urbem. *A.* Mutabo nè calceos? *P.* Mutata, nè conspergas istos novos pulvere; fume etiam umbellam, nè ardor solis infuscet faciem tibi. *A.* Jam sum paratus. *P.* Nunc sanè prodeamus. *A.* Vocabo-nè unum comitem aut alterum ex *viciniâ*? *P.* Admones rectè; sic enim deambulatio erit jucundior, nam confereris sermones inter vos per viam, et colludetis alicubi in umbrâ. *A.* Sic etiam appetentia *cibi* excitabitur. *P.* Ego præcedam lento gradu; ubi nactus eris comites, vos sequimini me per *Ripariam* portam. *A.* Expectabis nos illic igitur? *P.* Certò. *A.* Quid si invenero nullos? *P.* Nihilominùs sequere me; audisti me? *A.* Audivi, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 30. Lib. I.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIS-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? *P.* Non dantur mihi sic. *O.* Hem! negas mihi tantillam rem? quid si rogarem magnum quiddam? *P.* Fortasse ferres repulsam. *O.* Credo equidem, ergo non peto dono: commodabis saltem? *P.* Non recuso, modò nè abutare. *O.* Non abutar. *P.* Cave nè moveas pedem hinc antequam redeam. *O.* Movebo nusquam.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. I.

P I C T O N U S, J O S U E.

HABES-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantum duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortasse aliquando rogabis me aliquid frustrà. *J.* Atqui Christus jubet nos compensare malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen discas oportet, si cupis esse discipulus Christi. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Disce igitur imitari magistrum. *P.* Discam progressu temporis. *J.* Præstat incipere nunc, dum licet per tēpus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavū annum, ut mater ait. *J.* Est semper tempus agendi benè; sed interim nè succenseas mihi, quæso; jocabar, enim, ut invitarem te ad colloquendum tantisper dum sumus otiosi: ecce penna tibi, ea-que non omnino pessima. *P.* Reddam tibi statim, cum descripsero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 33. Lib. I.

H E N R I C U S, G U A L T E R U S.

UNDE venis tam anhelus? *G.* A foro. *H.* Quid affers illinc? *G.* Scalpelli. *H.* Quanti emisti? *G.* Duobus assibus. *H.* Est nè bonum? *G.* Est à Germaniâ, ut mercator dixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego minimè novi, sed non facis prudenter satis, qui fidis cuilibet mercatori. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuiſti adhibere aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, sed hoc consolatur me, quod mercator habetur bonus vir, utpote Evangelicæ professionis. *H.* Quasi sunt nulli fallaces ejusmodi? *G.* Puto esse plurimos; sed omittamus hæc, quin potius experiamur scalpelli ipsam. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe et tenta, obsecro, nam non probavi nisi levissimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis decuit te eli-

gere tam prudenter? G. Rogas? non meministi præceptor-
rem dicere nobis tam sapè, esse Deum solum qui doceat
bona? H. Profectò docuit te optimè hìc. G. Ago illi gra-
tias ex animo; et precor ut doceat me parere suæ voluntati
semper. H. Ego quoque precor idem; nec solum nobis,
sed etiam omnibus piis. G. Facis ut decet pium puerum:
sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? H. Sic
est, sume libros, ut eamus unà.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. I.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

COEMISTI-nè scalpellum, ut nuper volebas? M. Non
emi. S. Quid obstitit? nam dixeras mihi te emptu-
rum hodie. M. Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in
mentem præstare ut expectem mercatum futurum proxi-
mè in hâc ipsâ urbe. S. Quid lucri facies inde? M. E-
mam minoris, et melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germa-
niæ. S. Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? M. Noster Hie-
ronymus. S. Facit benè, nam debemus dare bonum consili-
um semper amicis. M. Tantùm nè amicis igitur? S. Imò
et inimicis, fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor
jubet sic. M. Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam benè in-
fixam memoriæ, ac sequamur eam perpetuò. S. Ille bonus
Spiritus faxit, cujus unius instinctu nostri animi accendantur
ad agendum benè.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 36. Lib. I.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

COMMODA mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id po-
test fieri nullo incommodo tuo. H. Profectò non possum.
S. Cur non? H. Quia Gerardus, qui recepisset commodatò
à me, opposuit pignori. S. Ain' tu, pignori? H. Sic est
ut dicò. S. Quanti oppignoravit? H. Tribus assibus,
ut ait. S. O ingratum hominem! H. Tantùm-nè ingra-
tum? S. Imò verò, et ingratum et malum. Sed nunquid
ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam, te inconsulto? H. Potuit

ut vides factum. *S.* Tamen non debuit. *H.* Tetigisti rem acu: sed quid facerem? *S.* Rogas? defer eum ad præceptorem. *H.* Malo pati istam injuriam, quàm committere ut miser vapulet. *S.* Facis benè, dummodò reddat tuum. *H.* Reddet, spero. *S.* Unde redderet? *H.* Ait se accepturum pecuniam à patre brevì. *S.* Quid si fallat te? *H.* Potest fieri; sed tamen expectabo aliquot dies quid sit futurum; deinde capiam consilium. *S.* Nihil est tutius recto consilio. *H.* Meministi probè, nam sic præceptor dictavit nobis: sed nunquid vis aliud? *S.* Ut sit bene tibi. *H.* Et optimè tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 37. Lib. I.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nè commodare mihi tuum Terentium? *F.* Volo equidem, modò repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi utendum. *G.* Quo signo vis repetam? *F.* Nempe hoc, quòd habeo ejus Epistolas. *G.* Id est satis mihi. *F.* Sed quando reddes? *G.* Quum descripsero contextum in tres aut quatuor prælectiones. *F.* Matura igitur, ne incommodes meo studio. *G.* Maturabo. *F.* Sed heùs, cura nè macules, alioquin ægrè commodabo posthàc. *G.* Nempe essem indignus beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnificè? *R.* Terentius. *A.* Ubi fuit impressus? *R.* Lutetiae. *A.* Quis dedit eum tibi? *R.* Emi meâ pecuniâ. *A.* Unde nactus eras pecuniam? *R.* Quæris istud stultè, quasi verò furatus sim. *A.* Absit à me cogitare istud; sed interrogabam animi causâ. *R.* Nec ego reprehendi tuum dictum feriò; sed solemus joculari eo more cum familiaribus. *A.* Nihil prohibet joculari, modò Deus ne offendatur. Sed age, revertamur ad propositum: de quo emisti illum Terentium? *R.* De Clemente. *A.* Ille-nè circumforaneo bibliopolâ? *R.* Maximè. *A.* Quanti constitit?

R. Decem assibus. *A.* Nihil-nè ampliùs? *R.* Nihil omnind. *A.* Profectò pretium est vile satis, præsertim cùm sit auratus, et adedò eleganter compactus; erant-nè alii codices similes? *R.* Duo vel tres. *A.* Deduc me, quæso, ad illum. *R.* Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

NON-nè est hic liber tuus? *B.* Ostende mihi; agnosco meum; ubi invenisti? *A.* In auditorio nostro. *B.* Ago tibi gratias quòd collegeris eum. *A.* Atqui nunc esses notandus, si vellem agere tecum summo jure. *B.* Quid ita? *A.* Nescis nostras scholasticas leges? *B.* Etiam ipsæ leges cupiunt regi jure. *A.* Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur? *B.* Æquitate et præceptoris arbitrio, qui *condit* eas nobis privatim. Præterea, non solet esse tam severus in eo quod peccatum est vel negligentia, vel oblivione. *A.* Ego expertus sum sæpiùs sic; sed quoquomodò peccaveris, causa dicenda erit coram observatore. *B.* Non timeo dicere causam ubi est nihil periculi. *A.* Tace. *B.* Sed, quæso, quid opus est ut observator sciat id? nam Deus non offensus est hic. *A.* Age, celabo. *B.* Facies benè. *A.* Sed, heus, memento referre par pari, si fortè delictum ejusmodi aliquando acciderit mihi. *B.* Dicis æquum et bonum; meminero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

VIDISTI-nè meum librum? *C.* Quem librum quæris? *N.* Epistolâs Ciceronis. *C.* Ubi reliquisti? *N.* Oblitus sum in auditorio. *C.* Fuit tua negligentia. *N.* Fateor: sed interim indica, si scias quem accepisse. *C.* Cur non adis præceptorem? solet (ut scis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt à nobis in museolum, aut dare alicui qui reddat. *N.* Mones benè; quàm obliviosus sum qui non cogitaveram istud.

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POTES-nè dare *mutuò* mihi aliquantulum pecuniæ? N. Quantum petis? D. Quinque asses, si est commodum tibi. N. Non habeo tot. D. Quot igitur? N. Tantum quatuor. D. Benè sanè, da mihi istos quatuor. N. Dabo dimidiam si vis. D. Cur non totum? N. Quia duo sunt opus mihi. D. Da *mibi* duos igitur, quæso. N. Sed non sufficient tibi. D. Petam ab aliquo alio. N. Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? D. Die Saturni (ut spero,) cùm pater venerit ad forum. N. Esto memor igitur. D. Ne timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuò mihi duos asses. C. Nunc non est promptum mihi dare *mutuò*. P. Quid obstat? Scio te accepisse pecuniam hisce diebus. C. Accepi quidem, sed libri sunt emendi, et alia necessaria mihi. P. Nolo remorari tuum commodum. C. Ubi emero quæ sunt opus mihi, si quid superfit, faciam te participem libenter. P. Interea igitur expectabo sperans: sed quid si nihil superfuerit tibi? C. Dicam tibi statim, nè expectes diutius frustra. P. Quando emes ea quæ decrevisti? C. Cras ut spero, aut ad summum perendiè. P. Habet benè, tempus est brevissimum.

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Gord. Coll. 45. Lib. I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

ABIIT-nè tuus pater? B Abiit. M. Quotâ horâ? B. Primâ pomeridianâ. M. Quid dixit tibi? B. Monuit me multis verbis ut studerem diligenter. M. Utinam facias sic. B. Faciam, Deo juvante. M. Dedit-nè tibi ecquid pecuniæ? B. Dedit, ut solet ferè. M. Quantum?

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 19

B. Nihil ad te. *M.* Fateor; sed tamen quid facies istâ pecuniâ? *B.* Emam chartam, et alia quæ sunt usui mihi. *M.* Quid si amisseris? *B.* Ferendum erit æquo animo. *M.* Quid si fortè eguero, dabis-nè mutuò? *B.* Dabo mutuò, et libenter quidem. *M.* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 49. Lib. I.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P.* Quamobrem? *D.* Causâ victoriæ. *P.* Ubi sunt tui compares? *D.* Hugo et Audax adsunt. *P.* Heûs, nomenclator! sunt-nè hi victores *hâc hebdomade*? *D.* Habent paucissimas notas omnium. *P.* Ergò sunt victores: quid aliud quæro ex te? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D.* Quod placuerit tibi. *P.* Quo jure debeo tandem? *D.* Ex promisso. *P.* Dicitis æquum; nam quicquid est rectè promissum debet præstari. *D.* Sic didicimus ex te. *P.* Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad scribendum; ac nè putetis esse vulgares, sunt ex genere earum quæ appellantur vulgò Hollandicæ. *D.* Agimus tibi gratias, præceptor. *P.* Quin potius agite gratias Deo, auctori omnium bonorum, qui dat prosperos successus studiis vestris; vos autem pergite diligenter in studio literarum. *D.* Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pater juyabit. *P.* Omnia sunt vana sine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 58. Lib. I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID es ita lætus! *Q.* Quia pater venit. *O.* Ain? tu? unde venit? *Q.* Lutetiâ. *O.* Quando advenit? *Q.* Modò. *O.* Jam-nè salutâsti? *Q.* Salutavi quum descenderet ex equo. *O.* Quid ampliùs fecisti illi? *Q.* DeF. traxi calcariâ et ocreas. *O.* Miror te non mansisse domi propter ejus adventum. *Q.* Nec ille permisisset, nec ego vellem, præsertim nunc, cùm prælectio est audienda. *O.* Consulis benè tibi, qui habes rationem temporis: sed quid præterea, valet-nè? *Q.* Rectè Dei beneficio. *O.* Equi-

dem plurimùm gaudeo tuâ causâ, et ejus, quòd redierit peregrinè salvus. Q. Facis ut decet amicum; sed colloquemur cras pluribus verbis. O. Vide præceptorem, qui jam ingreditur scholam. Q. Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 60. Lib. I.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR abfuiſti hodie manè? R. Eram occupatus. S. In quo negotio? R. In ſcribendis literis ad matrem. S. Quid opus erat ſcribere illi? R. Quia ſcripſerat ad me. S. Reſcripſiſti ergò? R. Loqueris propriè. S. Unde miſerat tibi literas? R. Rure, nempe, ex noſtrâ villâ. S. Quando profecta eſt rus? S. Superioribus diebus. S. Quid agit ruri? R. Curat noſtra ruſtica negotii. S. Quid potiſſimùm? R. Præparat ea quæ ſunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. S. Agit prudenter. R. Unde probares iſtud? S. Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens eſt adhibenda. R. Quis docuit te iſtud? S. Quidem pædagogus dictavit è Cicerone. R. Quâ occasione? S. Cum admoneret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendam hebdomadam poſtero die. R. Profectò monebat rectè. S. Sed revertamur ad propoſitum: non habetis villicum, qui curet ruri veſtra negotia? R. Imò, habemus et villicum, et famulos, et ancillas. S. Quid opus eſt igitur operâ tuæ matris illic? R. Quia novit meliùs providere omnibus rebus quàm iſti imperiti ruricolæ. S. Nihil-nè ampliùs? R. Si-ne me finire propoſitum. S. Putabam te abſolviffè: perge. R. Etiam (ut audivi ex patre) præcipua cûra domini requiritur in adminiſtrandâ re familiari. S. Ergò tuus pater deberet eſſe potiùs nunc ad villam. R. Non poteſt. S. Quid prohibet? R. Quia eſt totus occupatus in ſuâ arte. S. Percipit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. R. Quis dubitat? S. Inde fit igitur ut relinquat omnem curam domeſticæ rei uxori? R. Eſt omninò fic. S. Sed quando eſt mater reverſura? R. Vix ante vindemiam perfectam. S. Quid tu, non ibis vindemia tum? R. Accerſam brevi à matre ut ſpero. Sed quæſo te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes currunt in auditorium. S. Benè res habet, curramus et nos, nè ſimus poſtremi.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. II.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! ecce nunc estis capti; non fatemini? *P.* Certè fatemur ingenuè? sed non dicebamus mala verba: quæso te, mi Nicholae, noli notare nos. *O.* Quid garriebatis? audivi nescio quid de jentaculo. *P.* Illud est, loquebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dederat nobis in tempore. *O.* Puto id fuisse, nec certè est valdè magnum malum, nisi quòd sunt otiosa verba. *P.* Sed loquebamur Latinè. *O.* Audivi, sed non erat *tempus* fabulandi; nam, ut scitis, hoc pauxillum temporis à merendâ debet esse valdè pretiosum nobis, quum sit dicatum audis; scilicet, ut quisque præparet se diligenter ad readendâ ea *præceptoribus* quæ præciperunt. Nonnè dico verum? *P.* Certè dicis verum; nos debuissimus legere simul de Testamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: sed ignore, precor, suavissime Nicolae, erimus posthâc prudentiores, et faciemus nostrum officium diligentius. *O.* Si feceritis sic, præceptor amabit vos tanquam *minuta* sua intestina: nonnè videtis quemadmodum dilgat bonos et studiosos pueros? nec amat solùm, sed etiam laudat et præmiolis afficit. *P.* Scimus ita, et experimur quotidie. *N.* Mementote ergò, et taceite promissa. *P.* Tacebis nam culpam igitur? *O.* Tacebo, sed eâ lege, ut caveatis recidere. *P.* Cavebimus, *Christo* favente.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est tuus frater? *P.* Ivit domum modò. *N.* Quid eò? *P.* Petikum nobis obsonium. *N.* Quid opus est vobis obsonio nunc? *P.* In merendam. *N.* An non habetis in arcâ vestrâ? *P.* Non. *N.* Quid ita non? *P.* Quia mater non solet dare nobis obsonium, nisi in præsens tempus. *N.* Nempe, quia novit vos esse gulosos. *P.* Quomodò sumus gulosi? *N.* Quia fortasse devoratis uno convivio quod datum fuerat in tres. *P.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori te vocare nos gulosos. *N.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori fratrem tuum agere nihil aliud quàm discurrere. *P.* Atqui non solet prodire, nisi cum bonâ veniâ præceptoris. *N.* Atqui fallit præceptorem. *P.* Quomodò fallit eum? *N.* Nam non est mens præceptoris, ut prodeat ter quotidie. *P.* Sine illum venire, videbis quid respondeat. *N.* Imò ille videat quid respondeat præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 10. Lib. II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? *M.* Vide. *D.* Est caro, sed qualis? *M.* Bubula. *D.* Utrùm est recens an falsa? *M.* Est bubula salita. *D.* Utrùm est pinguis an macra? *M.* Eja, inepte, nonnè vides esse macram? *D.* An non malles esse vitulinam aut vervecinam? *M.* Utraque est bona, sed in omni genere hoedina sapit mihi, præsertim assa. *D.* Hem delicatule, habes-nè tam doctum palatum? *M.* Dico ut sentio, non enim est mentendum. *M.* Mendacia absint à nobis, nam sumus filii Dei, et fratres Christi, qui est veritas ipsa; ut ipse, loquens de se, testatur. *M.* Sed ad rem; vescor quoque libenter füllâ, aspersâ modico sale, et benè costâ. *D.* O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera obsoniorum, et tam bona. *M.* Quot pauperes putas esse in hâc urbe, qui victitant hordeaceo pane solo, neque tamen ad saturitatem

D. Non dubito esse multos, præsertim tantâ caritate annona. *M.* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in tantâ copiâ bonorum? Quas laudes *debemus* dicere illi? *D.* Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque interim precemur ut misereatur inopiæ suorum pauperum. *M.* Utinam ipse afficiat corda nostra suo spiritu penitus ad eam rem. *D.* Ita præcor.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. II. Lib. II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

QUID rides? *B.* Nescio. *A.* Nescis? *est* magnum signum stultitiæ. *B.* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A.* Minimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ, cum quis ridet, et nescit causam ridendi. *B.* Quid est stultitia? *A.* Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, inveniēs istud quod quæris. *B.* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, et volo agere aliam rem. *A.* Quod negotium habes? *B.* Habeo aliquid de rudimentis *ediscendum*. *A.* Interim, quæris fabulari, ineptule? *B.* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone. *A.* "Est summa prudentia simulare stultitiâ loco:" an non didicisti hoc? *B.* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A.* Quum eris domi, inspicere librum tuum. *B.* O quantas gratias ago tibi! ego proponam istam quæstionem alicui, qui non poterit respondere mihi, et sic erit victus. *A.* Tace, puer, tace, et stude nè vapules. *B.* Non multum curo; ego teneo prælectionem ferè. *A.* Nisi taceas, dicam observatori, qui notabit te statim. *B.* Mane, dicam nihil amplius. *A.* Sed memento id quod dixi tibi. *B.* Quid est? *A.* Nè rideas unquam sine causâ. *B.* Sed non est malum ridere. *A.* Non dico istud. *B.* Quid igitur? *A.* *Est* stultum ridere sine causâ. *B.* Nunc intelligo. *A.* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. II.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

QUANDO es profecturus domum? *B.* Cràs, Deo juvante. *B.* Quis jussit? *B.* Pater. *D.* Sed quando jussit?

B. Scripsit ad me superiore hebdomade. *D.* Quo die accepisti literas? *B.* Die Veneris. *D.* Quid literæ continebant prætereà? *B.* Omnes rectè valere, et initium vindemiæ fore proximis diebus. *D.* O fortunatum *puerum*, qui properas vindemiatum! *B.* Vis dicam patri meo, ut accersat te? *D.* Quàm gratum faceres mihi! sed vereor ut nolit. *B.* Imò, gaudebit, cùm propter nostram conjunctionem, tum verò quia et colloquendo Latinè exercebimus nos, et conferemus unà interdùm de studiis. *D.* Ah! totus exilio gaudio. Amabo te, cura id, mi animule. *B.* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut vertat nostra dicta, facta, et consilia in gloriam sui nominis. *D.* Mones benè, et certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

NESCIS vetitum esse *loqui* submissè inter nos? *V.* Quidni scirem, cùm præceptor inculcet nobis causas ejus rei tam sæpè? *P.* Cur igitur faciebas contra modò? *V.* Quia Ilias coeperat alloqui me ita. *P.* Quid tum? debuisti admonere illum, non imitari. *V.* Debui, sed tum non venit in mentem. *P.* Sed interim es notandus. *V.* Minimè verò, nisi vis esse severior ipso præceptore. *T.* Dic mihi causam. *V.* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui sponte agnoverit delictum, modò nè sit tale factum quod interdictum sit verbo Dei. *P.* Nonnè præceptum est à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V.* Illud est quintum præceptum decalogi. *P.* Atqui (ut habemus in catechismo) *istud* præceptum patet latiùs: nam *sub* nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magistratus, et denique omnes quibus Deus subjecit nos. *V.* Equidem non nego esse vera quæ narras, sed malo consulere præceptorem, quàm disputare tecum; alioquì induceres me in majus malum, quod est vitium contentionis, multò magis vetitum à præceptore. *P.* Dicis æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem quum exiget rationes à nobis. *V.* Nè putes me obliturum, præsertim cùm mea res agitur.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. II.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

QUANDO expectas reditum patris? *D.* Ad octavum diem. *C.* Quis scis diem? *D.* Pater ipse scripsit ad me. *C.* Adventus ejus, ut spero, ditabit te. *D.* Ero ditior Cræso, si venerit bene nummatus. *C.* Reddes mihi mutuum tunc? *D.* Non est quod dubites; quin si tibi opus erit amplius, non modò reddam mutuum, sed etiam referam gratiam. *C.* Quomodo? *D.* Dabo mutuam pecuniam vicissim. *C.* Nihil opus erit, ut spero. *D.* At nescis quid possit accidere. *C.* Tempus est brevissimum. *D.* Non dico eò quòd velim ominari malum tibi. *C.* Quicquid homines ommentur, Deus tenet clavum. *D.* Sed quid cessamus recipere nos in auditorium? *C.* Admones opportunè.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

SCRIBIS-nè seiò, an tu ineptis? *P.* Equidem scribo seriò, nam cur abuterer meo tempore? sed cur tu rogas istud? *M.* Quia vidi aliquando quòd scriberes benè. *P.* Scribo interdum meliùs. *M.* Quis fit igitur, ut scribas nunc tam malè. *P.* Adjumenta scribendi benè, desunt mihi. *M.* Quæ tandem? *P.* Bona charta, bonum atramentum, et bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, perfluit miserè, atramentum est aquosum et subalbidum, penna mollis et malè parata. *M.* Cur non providisti omnia ista maturè? *P.* Pecunia deerat mihi, et etiam nunc deest. *M.* Incidisti in illud vulgare proverbium, "Omnia desunt illi, cui pecunia deest." *P.* Sic agitur me-cum. *M.* Sed quando speras te accepturum? *P.* Meus pater missurus est ad me, aut ipse met venturus in proximo mercatu. *M.* Ego volo juvare te interea. *P.* Siquidem potes id, affeceris me magno beneficio. *M.* Accipe hos sex asses mutuo ad emendam chartam & cætera comparanda. *P.* Quàm verè illud dictum est, "Amicus certus cernitur in incertâ re!" sed quid impellit te ut facias tam benignè mihi ultro? *M.* Illa chari-

tas Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effusa est in nostris cordibus. *P.* Vis Divini Spiritus est mira, qui est *autor* ejus charitatis: sed interim cogitandum est mihi, quomodo referam tibi gratiam. *M.* Est parva res, omitte istam cogitationem, nè impediatur te quo minùs dormias in utramvis aurem: tantùm redde mutuum, quum erit commodum tibi. *P.* Reddam (ut spero) propediem. *M.* Eamus ad precationem, nè notemur. *P.* Adde unum, si placet. *M.* Quid est? *P.* Nè mitamur incœnati cubitum hodiè. *M.* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 25. Lib. II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUotâ horâ surrexisti hodiè? *S.* Paulò ante quintam. *V.* Quis expergefecit te? *S.* Nemo. *V.* An cæteri surrexerunt jam? *S.* Nondum. *V.* Non ivisti excitatum illos? *S.* Non ivi. *V.* Quamobrem? *S.* Nescio, nisi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V.* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S.* Imò sâpissimè. *V.* Debuiſti igitur facere similiter. *S.* Debui fateor. *V.* Memento igitur ut facias posthâc. *S.* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V.* Sed tu quid fecisti ex quo surrexisti è lecto? *S.* Primùm, precatus sum cœlestem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomine filii ejus nostri Domini Jesu Christi. *V.* Benè factum; quid postea? *S.* Deinde ornavi me, et curavi meum corpus mediocriter, ut decet Christianum; postremò, retuli me ad quotidiana studia. *V.* Si pergis sic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvet tua studia. *S.* Juvit me semper adhuc *pro ejus benignitate*, nec derelinquet me ut spero. *V.* Loqueris rectè; nec ille frustrabit tuam spem. *S.* Superiore anno didici in Catone, "Retine spem, spes una nec relinquet hominem morte." *V.* Fecisti benè quod retinueris, nam est egregia sententia, et digna Christiano homine. *S.* Atqui autor *ejus* libri non fuit Christianus. *V.* Non fuit, est certa res. *S.* Unde igitur sumpsit tot pulchras sententias? *V.* Maximè ex ethnicis philosophis; nam & ipsi illuminati Divino Spiritu dixerunt plurima quæ sunt consentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, si prosequere studium literarum. *S.* Ego prosequar, ut spero, dummodo Deus ipse det meo patri

longiorem vitam. *V.* Precare diligenter, et ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S.* Precor id quotidie sæpè. *V.* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantiam in omni bono opere. *S.* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, et ago gratias, quòd monueris me tam fraternè.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. II.

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

QUANDO repetes ludum literarium? *C.* Nescio. *R.* Cur non admones patrem de hâc re? *C.* Quid putas me curare? *R.* Parùm admodum, ut credo. *C.* Profectò dicis verum. *R.* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *S.* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latinè mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantâ scientiâ? *scio plura quàm tres Papistici sacerdotes.* *R.* O miserum adolescentem! ficcine contemnis rem inæstimabilem? *C.* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor miser tibi? *R.* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem, sed misereor tui, quia contemnis id quod parit felicitatem. *C.* Lucrum, divitiæ, et voluptas, pariunt felicitatem. *R.* Imò ista fuerunt exitio multis; tametsi divitiæ sunt conum Dei, nec nocent, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verùm enimverò est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quàm virtus et cognitio honestarum rerum. *C.* Vis concionari igitur, ut video. *R.* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C.* Hem, obtundis me; nunquid vis aliud? *R.* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C.* Fortasse est tibi magis opus eâ quàm mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. II.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUGE! audiavi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D.* Audisti verum. *A.* Quis est maritus ejus? *D.* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parenibus. *A.* Est nè dives? *A.* Sic habetur, sed tamen meus pater facit hæc longè pluris: Primum, quòd ille sit benè moratus adolescens; deinde, quòd sit non solum doctissimus, sed etiam amantis-

sinus bonarum literarum; denique, quod sit verus cultor Dei, et summus observator Christianæ religionis. *A.* Nar-
ras mihi egregios titulos adolescentis. O felicem sororem,
quæ nacta est talem virum beneficio Dei! *D.* Dixeris feli-
cem sanè, haud abs re, siquidem sic agnoscat illud bonum
perpetuò, ut meminerit semper profectum esse ex bonitate
Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A.* Cre-
do facturum illud. *D.* Ita spero quidem, sic enim semper
instituta est à parentibus in Christianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam do-
mestica negotia revocant me aliò; ergo vale, mi Antoni.
A. Tu quoque benè vale, suavissime Daniel. *D.* Nunquid
vis? *A.* Ut dicas plurimam salutem, meis verbis, omnibus
tuis, præcipuè patri matri-que, et ipsi novæ nuptæ, et me
gratulari illis faustum hoc conjugium. *D.* Ego verò faciam
id, et quidem libentissimè.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. II.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR rides solus? *B.* Quid refert tuâ? *E.* Quia for-
tasse rides me. *B.* Unde orta est ista suspicio tibi?
E. Quia es malus. *B.* Omnes sumus mali quidem, at ego
non sum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, nisi irrideat aliquem?
E. Non intelligo sic; sed qui ridet solus, ut audiui sæpè, aut
est stultus, aut cogitat aliquid mali. *B.* Nescio cujus sen-
tentia ista sit; sed cujuscunque sit, non est perpetuò vera:
tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, et mo-
neo te vicissim, ut caveas esse suspiciosus, nam mors est ap-
tissima timidis et *suspiciosus*, ut est in nostro morali carmine.
E. Memini; boni consulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais de scalpello quod emeram tibi nudiustertius;
est-nè satis bonum? *L.* Imò verò est optimum, sed
(me miserum!) parùm absuit quin *perdideram*. *R.* Eho!
quid ais? quomodo id accidit? *L.* Cum redirem foris, ex-
ciderat mihi in vico. *R.* Unde exciderat? *L.* E thecâ
meâ, quam reliqueram imprudenter apertam. *R.* Quomo-

dò recuperâsti? *L.* Affixeram chartulam statim valvis templi; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi. *R.* Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas res. *L.* Profectò sunt pauci qui *restituent*, si modò sit res alicujus pretii. *R.* Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim verbo Dei. *L.* Quidni? nam est species furti, si quis retineat alienam rem inventam, modò sciat cui sit reddenda. *R.* At plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissum. *L.* Illi errant quidem gravissimè. *R.* Verùm, ut redeamus ad sermonem inceptum, quid dedisti puero qui invenerat scalpellum tuum? *L.* Dedi sextantem, et nuces aliquot juglandes; laudavi eum præterea, et admonui paucis idem semper esse faciendum. *R.* Fecisti rectè, enim sic reddet libentiùs alijs, si quid reperit: sed quid si perdidisses? *L.* Tulissem æquo animo, et emissem mihi aliud. *R.* Itanè tulisses æquo animo? *L.* Certè non sine aliquâ molestiâ. *R.* Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te arctiùs. *L.* Non sumus theologi. *R.* Quid ergo? *L.* Grammaticuli. *R.* Et imperiti quidem. *L.* Debemus precari Deum tantò diligentius, ut liberet nos per Evangelium suum a tenebris ignorantia, in quibus et versati sumus, et adhuc versamur. *R.* Faciemus id verò, si pareamus sanctis admonitionibus quas audimus quotidie à præceptore, et sæpè à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. *L.* Vide quantum amissio mei scalpelli profuerit nobis. *R.* Gratulor tibi dupliciter ob eam rem; primùm, quòd emerim rectè tibi, deindè quòd recuperaveris amissum. *L.* Habeo tibi gratiam, mi Rolande. *R.* Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, et actio gratiarum. *L.* Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. II.

MARCARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus? *C.* Mediocriter. *M.* Quid si exacuas mihi duas aut tres pennas? *C.* Satisfatis tibi, si acuero unam in præsentia. Suet-nè novæ? *M.* Novæ quidem, sed paratæ usquedum acuantur; jam enim lævigavi, rescidi caudam detraxi plumulas. *C.* Ostende: profectò sunt optimæ, et aptissimæ ad scribendum. *M.* Unde nôsti id? *C.* Quia sunt amplo caule, firmo et nitido; nam molles, et quæ habent caulem breviorē, sunt

parum utiles ad scribendum. *M.* Gaudeo me emisſe utili-
liter. *C.* Non *abs* re; ſed quanti? *M.* Dedi duos qua-
drantes pro his tribus. *C.* Pretium eſt vile pro bonitate rei;
de quo emiſti? *M.* De quodam circumforaneo. *C.* *Mer-*
catores noſtri oppidi vendunt multò pluris. *M.* Et tamen au-
dent dicere interdum conſtare ſibi pluris *quàm vendunt.* *C.* Ea
eſt ferè conſuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt nihil, niſi
mentiantur admodum, ut Cicero ait. *M.* Sed age, nè re-
morer te diutiùs, agamus *id* quod iſtat. *C.* Expediero ci-
tò; aspice me diligenter, ut diſcas aliquando. *M.* Aspicio
intentis oculis; ſed opus eſſet mihi paulò longiori ſpatio.
C. Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, ſi quando velis me inviſere.
M. Quo tempore? *C.* Poſt miſſionem ſcholæ; hoc eſt, horà
nonà matutinà, vel quartà pomeridianà. Nunc habes duas
pennas reſtè accommodatas in tuum uſum, ni fallor; ſerva-
bis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram. *M.* Ac-
cipe tibi, ſi placet. *C.* Quin ſerva tibi, multæ ſatis adſe-
runtur mihi domo. *M.* Ago tibi quantas gratias poſſum.
Vale. *C.* Deus conſervet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè par-
cas unquam meo labori. *M.* Tu quoque utere et me et re-
bus meis viciffim, ſi quid opus fuerit. Vale iterum.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. II.

MARTIALIS. BLANCUS.

QUANTUM pecuniæ habes? *B.* Aſſem cum ſemiſſe:
quantum habes tu? *M.* Non tantum. *B.* Quan-
tum igitur? *M.* Unicum aſſem. *B.* Vis dare mutuo mi-
hi? *M.* Eſt mihi opus. *B.* In quem uſum? *M.* Ad
emendam chartam. *B.* Reddam tibi hodiè. *M.* Adden-
dum fuit, Deo juvante. *B.* Sic præceptor docet ex verbo
Dei, ſed non poſſum aſſueſcere. *M.* Fac aſſueſcas. *B.* Quo-
modò id fiet? *M.* Si cogites ſapè nos ſic pendere à Deo,
ut poſſimus nihil ſine ejus auxilio. *B.* Das mihi bonum
conſilium. *M.* Quale velim dari mihi. *B.* Sed ut redea-
mus ad propositum, dabis mutuo iſtum aſſem? *M.* Miror
te petere mutuo, qui habes plus quàm ego. *B.* Eſt quidam
ſcholasticus tranſiens hâc, qui oſtentat librùm venalem.
M. Quid tum? *B.* Cupiebam emere, quia indicat vilius
quàm noſter bibliopola. *M.* Accipe; ſed quæſo, unde red-
des tam citò? *B.* A cænà ibo domum, ut petam à matre.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 31

M. Quid si nollet dare tibi? *B.* Non cunctabitur, cum ostendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

QUOT annos habes? *E.* Tredecim, ut accepi à matre. Tu verò? *M.* Equidem non habeo tot. *E.* Quot igitur? *M.* Unus deest. *E.* Sunt ergò duodecim. *M.* Ratio est in promptu. *E.* Sed quotum annum frater tuus agi? *M.* Quintum. *E.* Quid ais? jam loquitur Latinè. *M.* Quid miraris? habemus semper domi pædagogum et doctum et diligentem, qui docet nos semper loqui Latinè, effert nihil *Anglicum*, nisi causâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non audeamus alloqui patrem nisi Latinè. *E.* Nunquam loquimini igitur *Anglicè*? *M.* Solùm cum matre, id-que certâ quâdam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad se. *E.* Quid agitis cum familiâ? *M.* Sermo est nobis rarò cum familiâ, et quidem tantùm in transitu; et tamen famuli ipsi alloquuntur nos Latinè. *E.* Quid ancillæ? *M.* Si quando usus postulat ut alloquamur eas, utimur sermone Anglicano, ut solemus facere cum matre. *E.* O vos felices, qui docemini tam diligentèr? *M.* Est gratia Deo, cujus dono habemus patrem qui curat nos erudiendos tum accuratè. *E.* Certe laus, et honor ejus rei, debetur cœlesti Patri unico. *M.* Sed quid agimus? jam audio catalogum recitari. *E.* Ergò festinemus.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. II.

SYLVIVS, LUDOVICVS.

QUID es tristis, Ludovice? *L.* Ægroto. *S.* Quid morbi est? *L.* Nescio. *S.* Sed tamen est nè gravis morbus? *L.* Non admodùm, gratia Deo. *S.* Quidnam dolet tibi? *L.* Caput. *S.* Quid, totum-nè caput? *L.* Non certè. *S.* Quæ pars igitur? *L.* Nescio nomen. *S.* Est-nè vertex? *L.* Non est. *S.* Quid ergò, utrùm finciput an occiput? *L.* Hæc pars anterior. *S.* Est ergò finciput. *L.* Quid igitur faciam? *S.* Quiesce benè, et mōx eris sa-

nus; nam sic audiui ex matre, esse nullum remedium præsentius doloribus capitis quàm quietem. *L.* Atqui sunt varii morbi capitis. *S.* Et varia remedia fortasse; sed quid est facilius quàm tentare id quod dixi tibi? *L.* Non nocebit quidem experiri, ut spero: sed ubi quiescam? *S.* Domi vestræ in lecto. *L.* Mater non sinet. *S.* Imò, si dixeris te ægrotare. *L.* Atqui putabit me simulare. *S.* Potest fieri; sed quid dubitas facere periculum? *L.* Das mihi bonum consilium. *S.* Utere, si vis. *L.* Faciam profectò. *S.* Enimverò si sapias. *L.* Sed unum restat. *S.* Quid est? *L.* Venia impetranda est à præceptore. *S.* Adi et pete. *L.* Quid si nolit dare? *S.* Imò facillimè. *L.* Quî scis istud? *S.* Quia est fati credulus nobis, nisi qui fefellerunt eum aliquoties. *L.* Nunquam fefelli eum sciens. *S.* Ito igitur confidentèr. *L.* Nunc eo. *S.* Sed heùs! meditare priùs quid sis dicturus, nè fortè hæsites loquendo. *L.* Mones bene, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 46. Lib. II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui vellet certare me-cum; sed omnes currunt ad certamen lusûs: tu verò quid ais? *T.* Quid ego malim quàm contendere pacificè te-cum de nostris studiis? *P.* Sed quid argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis Epistolis Ciceronis? *T.* Malo de Catone. *P.* Quamobrem? *T.* Quia aliquot prælectiones restant ediscendæ mihi de Cicerone, nam scis me ægotâsse ferè duas hebdomadas. *P.* Memini; vis igitur ut dicamus secundum librum Moralium Distichorum? *T.* Est nimis longus in hanc horam. *P.* Quid ita? *T.* Quia ludendum est nobis aliquandiù, ut exerceamus corpus ad conservandam valetudinem. *P.* Repetamus igitur tertium librum, qui est brevissimus. *T.* Sed volo judicem. *P.* Solomon est præstò, qui sequitur me ob eam rem. *T.* Vis igitur, Solomon, audire nos? *S.* Quid estis dicturi? *T.* Tertium librum Moralium Distichorum. *S.* Nonnè dicetis alternis vicibus? *T.* Scilicet, uterque suum distichum. *S.* Sed pueri, nè erretis, nolo audire vos tanquam iudex. *P.* Cur non? *S.* Nè fortasse alteruter amicorum offendatur meâ sententiâ. *T.* In quo eris adjutor nobis igitur? *S.* Nota-

bo diligenter lapsus utriusque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *V.* Quid fiet tum? *S.* Adjudicabit victoriam et præmium utri videbitur. *P.* Eris igitur tantum testis nobis? *S.* Sic intelligo. *T.* Videtur mihi sanè optima ratio. *P.* Probatur valdè quoque mihi. *S.* Sed unum restat. *T.* Quid est? *S.* Vultis-nè, præter manifestos lapsus, hæitationes etiam notari? *T.* Sic præceptoris leges super hâc re volunt. *S.* Date mihi librum in manum, ut possim observare certiùs. *P.* Tene meum. *T.* Incipiamne? *P.* Æquum est, quia tu provocatus es à me. *T.* Audi quæso, Solomon, sed diligenter. *S.* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 47. Lib. II.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

GRATULOR tibi reditum, Macharde; quando rediisti rure? *M.* Heri post meridiem. *P.* Rediit-nè mater? *M.* Quemadmodum illa duxerat me secum, ita reduxit. *P.* Nonnè venit in equo? *M.* Imò, et quidem tolutario. *P.* Tu verò? *M.* Quid rogas? eram illi à pedibus. *P.* Non fuit labor itineris molestus tibi? *M.* Fuit nulla via difficilis mihi, reditio in urbem erat adedò jucunda; quid quæris? noluissem venire eques. *P.* Quantum distat vestra villa hinc? *M.* Quatuor milliaribus, iis-que non admodum longis. *P.* Sed jam satis de reditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fuisti-nè memor tui promissi? tu-nè rediisti vacuus? *M.* Attuli quantum uvarum potui. *P.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Quasillum. *P.* Heus, quasillum! Tibi uti igitur? *M.* Imò nobis duobus. *P.* Quid tantillum duobus? *M.* Non poteram ferre ampliùs, pro viribus mei corpusculi: quòd si essem robustus, apportâssem onus asini; nam mater permittebat facilè. *P.* Quàm vellem adfuisse! *M.* Ego et mater desideravimus te plurimùm: sed esto bono animo, ea reliquit famulum ruri, qui veniet onustus amplissimâ corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P.* Ah! nunc loqueris optata. *M.* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis nostrum quasillum integrum adhuc, ut spero. *P.* O lepidum caput! nam et cupiebam ire salutatam tuam matrem, charissimam mihi. *M.* Profectò feceris gratissimum illi. *P.* Eamus igitur.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 51. Lib. II.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

ACCEPI pecuniam à patre hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus. C. Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultrò offers mihi beneficium, *nam* quotusquisque facit id? P. Credo paucissimos, tamen tu provocasti me non semel beneficiis. C. Illa fuerunt adèd parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione. P. Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab optimâ voluntate. C. Utinam expendere tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quàm solemus hominum. P. Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, et sapiùs et diligentius. C. Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus benignitatem sapiùs *erga nos*.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VENIT-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? P. Conveni me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. B. Petisti nihil ab eo? P. Imò, pecuniam. B. Et numeravit? P. In præsentia. B. Quantum obsecro? P. Viginti asses. B. Papæ! viginti asses! quì fit ut audeat committere tantum pecuniæ tibi? P. Quia novit me esse frugi dispensatorem: siquidem semper reddo illi rationem usque ad teruncium. B. Sed impetravisti ægrè fortasse? P. Imò facillimè, atque adèd cum gratiâ. B. O mitem parentem! P. Certè mitissimum. B. Sed *ut redeamus* ad rem, quid facies istâ pecuniâ? P. Emam libros, et alia necessaria mihi. B. Potes-nè dare mutuò mihi aliquid? P. Possum si modò eges. B. Nisi egerem, non peterem. P. Quantum vis accipere à me? B. Quinque asses. P. Accipe. B. O verum amicum! P. Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in tempore, si tamen habet unde juvet. E. Certus amicus, ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ re. P. Quando reddes mutuum? B. Ubi primum pater venerit in hanc urbem. P. Quando speras venturum? B. In mercatu proximo, nempe, ad octavum diem Octobris.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. *P.* Salus per Jesum Christum :—
 an omnes surrexerunt? *D.* Omnes præter parvulos.
P. Nunquis ægrotat? *D.* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P.* Quid
 agitur? *D.* Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter.
P. Adest-nè hypodidasculus nobis? *D.* Jamdudum. *P.* Ite-
 igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per
 Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatores; deindè pergite in
 vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D.* Ita solemus,
 præceptor. *P.* Credo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somni-
 culosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos sæpius.
D. Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissime; nunquid vis
 prætereà? *P.* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

ADFUISTI-nè concioni sacrae hodiè? *D.* Adfui. *P.* Qui
 sunt testes? *D.* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderant
 me, testari possunt. *P.* Sed aliquot sunt producendi? *D.* Pro-
 ducam cum jubebis. *P.* Quis habuit concionem? *D.* Do-
 minus N—. *P.* Quotâ horâ incepit? *D.* Septimâ. *P.* Un-

de sumpfit thema? *D.* Ex Epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos. *P.* Quoto capite? *D.* Octavo. *P.* Respondisti adhuc benè; nunc videamus quid sequatur: ecquid mandâsti memoriæ? *D.* Nihil quod possum referre. *P.* Nihil! cogita paulisper, et vide nè turberis, quin esto bono animo. *D.* Certè præceptor, possum reminisci nihil. *P.* Nè verbum quidem? *D.* Nihil prorsus. *P.* Hem verbero! quid profecisti igitur? *D.* Nescio, nisi quòd abstinui fortasse interim à malis. *P.* Istud quidem est aliquid, si modò potuit fieri, ut abstinueris à malo omninò. *D.* Abstinui quoad potui. *P.* Fac esse ita, tamen non satisfacisti Deo; quum scriptum sit, "Declina à malo, et fac bonum." Sed dic mihi, quæso, quâ gratiâ *ivisti* illuc potissimùm? *D.* Ut discerem aliquid. *P.* Cur non fecisti *istud*? *D.* Non potui. *P.* Non potuisti, nebulo! imò noluisti, aut certè non curâsti. *D.* Cogor fateri. *P.* Quæ res cogit te? *D.* Mea conscientia, quæ me accusat apud Deum. *P.* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo. *D.* Equidem dico ex animo. *P.* Potest fieri; sed age, quid causæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memoriæ? *D.* Mea negligentia; *nam* non audiebam diligentèr. *P.* Quid faciebas igitur? *D.* Interdum dormiebam. *P.* Ita soles: sed quid agebas in reliquo tempore? *D.* Cogitabam mille ineptias, ut pueri solent. *P.* An tu es adeò puer, ut non debeas esse attentus ad audiendum verbum Dei? *D.* Si essem attentus, possem proficere aliquid. *P.* Quid igitur meruisti? *D.* Verbera. *P.* Meruisti profectò, id-que largissimè. *D.* Confiteor ingenuè. *P.* Verbo tenus, opinor. *D.* Imò, certè ex animo. *P.* Fortasse; sed interim para te ad recipiendas plagas. *D.* Ah! præceptor, ignosce obsecro; peccavi fateor, sed ex nullâ malitiâ. *P.* Atqui ista negligentia accedit proximè ad malitiam. *D.* Non inficior equidem, sed imploro tuam clementiam. *P.* Quid facies igitur; si ignovero tibi? *D.* Faciam meum officium posthàc, ut spero. *P.* Addendum erat, Deo juvante: sed id parùm curas. *D.* Imò, *magister*, præstabo meum officium posthàc, Deo juvante. *P.* Age, condono *hanc* culpam tuis lachrymis, et igno co tibi eâ lege, ut memineris tui promissi. *D.* Ago gratiam, humanissime præceptor. *P.* Eris in maximâ gratiâ apud me si servaberis promissa. *D.* Deus optimus maximus faxit, ut possim. *P.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 4. *Lib.* III.

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

PRÆCEPTOR! *P.* Hem, quid est? *B.* Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum. *P.* Ubi sunt? *B.* Expectant te in vico. *P.* Nunc adibo. *B.* Atqui urgent. *P.* Tu præcurre, et mitte eos intrò in aream; ego sequar te: vos expectate interim cum silentio; mox ego adero, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. *D.* O quàm bonum verbum!

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 13. *Lib.* III.

PRÆCEPTOR, SCARONUS.

DEMIROR unde venias nunc. *S.* Redeo domo, præceptor. *P.* Cur iveras domum? *S.* Petitum merendam. *P.* Quamobrem non attuleras? *S.* Mater erat occupata. *P.* Quid tum, debuisti exire injussu meo? *S.* Non debui, fateor. *P.* Quid meruisti igitur? *S.* Accipere plagas; sed ignosce mihi, quæso, præceptor. *P.* Cur non petivisti potestatem exeundi? *S.* Quia non audebam interpellare te. *P.* Quid agebam? *S.* Tenebas libellam, et legebas aliquid. *P.* Potest fieri; sed tamen vos interpellatis me sæpe ob levio rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. *S.* Parce mihi, obsecro, præceptor. *P.* Sine ut cogitem aliquantisper priùs; age, parco, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quòd videris mihi studiosus fatis. *S.* Ago tibi maximas grâti as, humanissime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 16. *Lib.* III.

VARO, PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

PRÆCEPTOR, licet-nè dicere pauca? *P.* Loquere. *V.* Nos duo proponebamus, si placeret tibi, ire, dum cæteri ludunt, foras ambulatum. *P.* Quò vultis exire? *V.* In proxima suburbia. *P.* Quid autem agetis ambulantes? *S.* Tractabimus aliquod colloquium. *P.* Sed de bonis et honestis

rebus. S. Hæc serenitas temporis, et tam pulchra facies terræ, præbebit nobis aliquod argumentum. P. Nunquam deest materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus ejus. V. Nunquam profectò. Sed ut revertamur ad propositum; *permittes* nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem? P. Nisi vestra perpetua fidelitas esset perspecta mihi, et *verus* amor literarum, nunquam permetterem, præsertim cum pravi adolescentes fefellerint me sæpè in tali genere: vos prodite igitur; deinde revertimini maturè ad cœnam.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. III.

TORN. PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

PRÆCEPTOR, licet-nè ire domum cràs? P. Quid eò? T. Petitem panem. P. Non restat tibi? T. Restat quidem, sed admodum parum. P. Quid frater? est-nè iturus te-cum? T. Pater jussit. P. Quando convenisti illum? V. Die Jovis, quum venisset in hanc urbem. P. Ubi vidisti illum? T. Apud forum. P. Non mentiris? T. Non mentior. P. Unde probabis? T. Sunt ex condiscipulis qui aderant. P. Qui tandem? T. Adsunt Blasius et Audax. P. Est-nè verum, pueri? Pu. Omnino verum. P. Quis scitis? S. Vidimus ejus patrem, et audivimus ipsa verba. P. Si est ita, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre. T. Vale, præceptor. P. Dominus Deus fervet vos. T. Precamur idem tibi ex animo. P. Sed heus! quando aderitis hîc? T. Crastino die vesperi, Deo juvante. P. Cura ut memineris promissi. T. Curabo. P. Scilicet, ut soles. T. Imò melius, spero. Nunquid vis? P. Ut dicas salutem parentibus meis verbis. T. Faciam libenter. Vale iterum, præceptor. P. Vos valete quoque: at ambulate lento gradu propter æstum solis.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

QUID sibi vult quòd absueris hæc totâ hebdomade? V. Oportuit me manere domi. P. Quamobrem? V. Ut

adesset matri, quæ ægrotabat. *P.* Quid officium præstabas illi? *V.* Legebam ei sæpiùs. *P.* Quid legebas? *V.* Aliquid ex sacris literis. *P.* Istud fuit sanctum et laudabile ministerium; utinam omnes sic studerent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V.* Quoties erat opus, ministrabam illi cum ancillâ. *P.* Hæccine sunt omnia vera? *V.* Habeo testimonium. *P.* Profer illud. *V.* Ecce! *P.* Quis scripsit? *V.* Noster famulus, nomine matris. *P.* Agnosco manum ejus, quia attulisti mihi sæpè ab illo. *V.* Licet-nè igitur redire in meam sedem? *P.* Quidni liceat, cum satisfeceris mihi? *V.* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 22. Lib. III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

PRÆCEPTOR, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permissio, nunc redeo. *P.* Curâsti tuum negotium? *A.* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P.* Benè factum; quota hora est? *A.* Secunda instat. *P.* Voca famulum mihi: deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

LICET-nè mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P.* Quæ causa movet te? *B.* Ille jussèrat ut convenirem se hodiè, si liceret per otium. *P.* Quando jussèrat? *B.* Nudiustertiùs. *P.* Ubi vidisti illum? *B.* In areâ, quæ est è regione templi. *P.* At vide nè mentiaris. *B.* Mendacium abfit à me: si vis, dabo ex condiscipulis testes, qui aderant mecum. *P.* Qui sunt illi? *B.* Daniel et Corderius; vis-nè ut accersam eos? *P.* Mane, ego conveniam illos; sed dic mihi, quid eget tutor tuâ operâ? *B.* Ad describendum aliquid. *P.* Quâ horâ igitur vis adire illum? *B.* Nunc, si placet tibi. *P.* Quando redibis huc? *B.* Cùm primùm dimiserit me. *P.* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam salutem ex me. *B.* Faciam libenter.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. III.

GASPAR, MAGISTER.

LICET-nè prodire, præceptor? *M.* Quò? *G.* Primum ad sartorem, ut curem tibialia reficienda; deinde ad tonsorem. *M.* Sunt-nè lacerata? *G.* Aded lacerata, ut vix possum induere. *M.* Cur ad tonsorem? *G.* Ut ostendam illi ulcus quod subortum est his diebus in femore mihi. *M.* Detege ut videam. *G.* Vide, quando ita placet tibi. *M.* Est furunculus. *G.* Ita conjiciebam. *M.* Cum aperueris tonsori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplastrum aptum ulceri. *G.* Faciam quod suades. *M.* Sed nunquis est qui velit prodire te-cum? *G.* Imò, Joannes Flavianus. *M.* Quod negotium habet? *G.* Vult adire tonsorem quoque. *M.* Ite unà igitur, et redite similiter. *G.* Nunquid vis præterea? *M.* Ut maturetis reditum, nè multemini vestrà merendâ.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

SALVUS sis, præceptor. *P.* *Advenis* auspicatò: quid nuntias? *C.* Meus pater orat te ut eamus unà in *nostros* hortos suburbanos animi causâ. *P.* Serenitas cœli invitat nos ad eam rem, et nunc sumus feriati: sed quid videbimus illic jucundum aspectu? *C.* Varias et pulchras arbores cum fructibus suis, item miram varietatem herbarum et florum. *P.* Est nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C.* Ea est beneficentia Dei erga nos. *P.* Quam debemus extollere assiduis laudibus. Expecta paulisper dum muto togam, ut sim expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam sum paratus, eamus; sed est-nè pater domi? *C.* Expectat nos præ foribus. *P.* Bene est, vide ut salutes eum decenter. *C.* Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, sæpè.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. IV.

BERIALDUS, SAMUEL.

OBSECRO te, Samuel, da mihi operam paulisper. *S.* Quid est *illud*? *B.* Nescio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valdè malè habet. *S.* In quem oculum incidit? *B.* In dextrum. *S.* Vis inspiciam? *B.* Inspice, amabo te. *S.* Aperi quantum potes, et tene immotum. *B.* Non queo continere à nictu. *S.* Mane, egomet tenebo sinistrâ manu. *B.* Ecquid vides? *S.* Video aliquid minutum. *B.* Exime, quæso, si potes. *S.* Quin exemi jam. *B.* O benè factum! quid est? *S.* Cerne tu ipse. *B.* Est mica pulveris. *S.* Et quidem usque adeò pusilla, ut vix possit cerni. *B.* Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. *S.* Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum ex exterioribus membris dicitur esse tenerius oculo; inde etiam fit, ut experiamur nihil esse charius nobis. *B.* Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de suâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2 cap. sic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupillam oculi mei." *S.* O immensam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! *B.* Non oculus rubet mihi? *S.* Aliquantulum; nempe, quia fricuisti. *B.* Credin' tu dolere mihi adhuc? *S.* Quidni credam, qui expertus sum talem molestiam toties? *B.* Experientia est magistra rerum. *S.* Ita dicitur vulgò. *B.* Quid pretii dabo tibi medico pro labore? *S.* Quantum pacti sumus. *B.* Conclusio est brevis, ergo.

nihil: sed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam dētur locus *referendi*. S. Quin potius Deus avertat. B. Correxisti benè: dixeram imprudenter, at sine dolo. S. Sic accepi: at interim licet joculari, præsertim ut exerceamus nos in Latinitate. B. Faxit Deus, ut omnia nostra studia referantur ad gloriam ipsius.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. IV.

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

ECCE reddo tibi commodatum, et ago maximas gratias. C. Non est quod agas: sed tu fatis-nè usus eras? A. Concessisti usum diu fatis, quæ est tua humanitas. C. Quoties opus erit, quæso nè parcas meis rebus. A. Non parcam, quando jubes ita. C. Feceris pergratum mihi. A. Habeo maximam gratiam; verò tu utere nostris vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. C. Non est quod moneas; sum impudens meâ sponte. A. Imò nimis verecundus. C. Esto; tamen senties aliquando. A. Ita velim; benè vale. C. Deus servet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 3. Lib. IV.

OBSERVATOR, BAPTISTA.

TUUS frater aut garrit semper in concione, aut ineptit, aut incitat aliquem; ex quo sit, ut sit sæpè notandus, ac deinde vapulet. B. Quid vis faciam? O. Cur non mones sæpè? B. Nunquam desisto monere. O. Perge precor. B. Nihil est quod me preceris; nunquam cessabo, donec (Deo volente) correxerit se ex aliquâ parte. O. Sic usurpabis Catonis præceptum, "Quando mones aliquem:" nôsti cætera. B. Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut quoties notaveris eum, renuncies id mihi. O. Nunquam esset finis, adeo frequens est ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. B. Saltem fac me semel certiozem, quum primùm commiserit quo sit accusandus; tum ego dicam patri, cujus verba timet magis quàm verbera. O. Istud non est parvum argumentum bonæ indolis. B. Ita spero, quidem: facies igitur quod rogo? O. Ego verò, atque lubens.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll. 4. Lib. IV.*

PATRICIUS, MELEUCUS.

QUID consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? *M.* Si cupis scire, percontare illum. *P.* Cur celas me? *M.* Ut nè facias palàm. *P.* Dabo fidem, me taciturnum. *M.* Etiam si juraveris sanctissimè ter quater-*vè* non prodam; proinde tu desine percontari. *P.* Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? *M.* Nescis illud dictum Sapientis, "Quod velis esse taciturnum, dixeris nemini?" *P.* Audivi aliquoties: sed quod dictum sit amico, videtur dictum nemini, *nam* amicus est quasi alter idem. *M.* Dicit eadem tibi, qui volet scire ex te; et item alius, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthàc, missum me facito. *P.* Non sum imperator, ut te missum faciam. *M.* Pergin' esse molestus? *P.* Malim abire quàm exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll. 5. Lib. IV.*

MARTHOREAS, HIERIMIAS.

QUA pecuniâ emisti istum librum? *H.* Quâ censes, nisi meâ? *M.* Miror unde habueris. *H.* Quid miraris? an debeo reddere rationem tibi? *M.* Ego nè exigo? *H.* Videris exigere. *M.* Non exigo, inquam, sed solemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter et liberè, ut semper condiscamus aliquid Latinè. *H.* Ea res, fateor, confert nobis plurimùm ad facultatem loquendi Latinè; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subirascatur interdum. *M.* Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. *H.* Quod autem rogas de pecuniâ, accepi eam à patre. *M.* Quando venerat? *H.* Octo dies abhinc. *M.* Miror quòd non viderim eum. *H.* Non est quòd mireris. *M.* Quid ita? *H.* Quia moratus est hìc vix fesiuihoram; *nam* quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; Ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberius te-cum. *M.* Sed antequàm narres cætera, velim scire quid sibi vellet ejus tam inopinatus adventus. *H.* Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut sit, me ægrotare. *M.* Quid ille, cum invenit te

valentem præter spem? *H.* Affectus est gaudio mirificè.
M. Quis dubitat? *H.* Præterea, egit maximas gratias Deo optimo maximo. *M.* Audio hæc libenter: perge quæso.
H. Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unà, non sine gratiarum actione; tandem quærit ecquid mihi opus sit. Opus est pater, inquam. Quâ re eges? inquit. Libro decem assium, inquam: tum ille promit ex marsupio *solidum*, dat mihi in manum, et vale dicto, statim conscendit equum, atque abit. *M.* Cur dedit tibi plus quàm petiveras? *H.* Quæris istud, ineptè? scilicet, erat ita lætus, quia offenderat me benè sanum præter spem, quòd si petiissem vel coronatum, dedisset mihi tam facilè. *M.* O quantum debes illi summo Patri, qui dedit tibi adeò bonum patrem! *H.* Ne potest quidem cogitari quantum debeam; nam etiam si dedisset malum, deberem tamen non parùm. Sed quid cessamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M.* Jam tertia hora instat. *A.* Eamus ergò in auditorium.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 6 Lib. IV.

SOTERIUS, VILLATICUS.

UBI est nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V.* Ivit in militiam. *S.* Quid ais, in militiam? *V.* Sic res est. *S.* Sic ergo valedixit literis. *V.* Jampridem satietas literarum ceperat eum. *S.* Quid ita? *V.* Nescio, nisi quia volebat vivere liberiùs. *S.* Quomodò pater permisit? *V.* Quid, putas permisisse? profectus est patre absente, matre invitâ. *S.* O miserum adolescentem! *V.* Imò verò miserrimum. *S.* Quid faciet? *V.* Id quod cæteri qui sequuntur illud genus vitæ; nempe, spoliabit, rapiet, ludet aleâ, potabit, scortabitur. *S.* Est-nè isthæc vita militum? *V.* Omnino. *S.* Unde scis istud? *V.* Audiui nuper ex patre cùm cœnarem. *S.* Quorsum narrabat talia? *V.* Docebat nos nihil esse *tutius* quàm timere Deum, qui custodit parvulos, et inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S.* Et præceptor ipse admonet nos sæpè de his rebus. *V.* Debemus esse tantò magis solliciti ut habeamus parentes et præceptores charos, quorum operâ Deus utitur ad nostram institutionem. *S.* Utinam præstemus utrisque quod ipse præcipit nobis suâ lege. *V.* Ita ille faxit. *S.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. IV.

LUCAS, OROSIVS.

AUDIO fratrem tuum revenisse jam ex Germaniâ. O. Sic est. L. Rediit-nè solus? O. Non omnino. L. Quis igitur venit cum illo? O. Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illuc ferè biennium. L. Cur iverat frater? O. Missus fuit à patre illuc, ut disceret loqui Germanicè. L. Quamobrem igitur non fuit illuc diutius. O. Jam non poterat ferre desiderium matris. L. O tenellum adolescentem! quotum annum agit? O. Decimum septimum, si mater meminit rectè, ex quâ audiui id sæpè. L. Age, quo vultu adventus ejus exceptus est à patre? O. Rogas? pater non sustinuit aspicere eum; quin etiam, nec dignatus salutatione nec alloquio, jussit eum abire è conspectu suo. L. Quid prætereà? O. Nisi mater intercessisset cum lachrymis, jufferat apparitorem accersi, qui conjiceret eum in carcerem. L. Atqui non poterat injussu magistratûs. O. Nescio, tamen conabatur. L. Quid factum est postea? cubuit-nè vestræ domi? O. Minimè verò. L. Ubi igitur? O. Nosti-nè meæ sororis maritum? L. Tanquam digitos. O. Missus est eò à matre, dum patris ira defervesceret. L. Quid accidit tandem? O. Mater egit cum nostris propinquis et amicis, ut mitigarent iratum patrem. L. Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. O. Id fuit non magni negotii; nam jam patrem cœperat pœnitere quòd excanduisset sic, quòd-que accepisset filium tam graviter. L. Nempe dies lenierat ejus iram. O. Tamen recepit eum eâ lege, ut promitteret se rediturum in Germaniam statim à vindemiâ. L. Vide quàm ineptus iste affectus in nostras matres sit. O. Atqui matres ipsæ sunt in causâ: nam cur adamant nos adeò tenerè? L. Est difficile cogere naturam. O. Tenes-nè versum ex Horatio in hac sententiam? L. “Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen usque recurret.” O. Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, cessatum est à lusu. L. Nihil mali inde accidet nobis; jam conveniamus ad disputationes.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 12. Lib. IV.

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

REVERTISTI igitur tantum hodiè è villà? *M.* Tantum hodiè, id-que paulò ante prandium. *G.* Atqui dixeras te futurum illic modò biduum. *M.* Ita sperabam fore, et sic pater promittebat. *G.* Quid obstitit igitur, quominus redieris citius? *M.* Mater detinuit me, tametsi obsecrabam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me missum faceret. *G.* Sed cur remorata est tandiù? *M.* Ut comitarer se in reditu. *G.* Quid verò agebas interea? *M.* Colligebam fructus cum nostris rusticis. *G.* Quos fructus? *M.* Quasi autumnales fructus non sint noti tibi, ferotina pyra, mala, juglandes. *G.* O jucunda exercitatio! *M.* non est solum jucunda sed etiam fructifera. *G.* Sed hoc est malum, quòd interim fructus quinque aut sex prælectionum periit. *M.* Non omninò periit, ut spero; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquà ex parte. *G.* Quid facies? *M.* Describam quàm diligentissimè potero. *G.* Quid tum postea? *M.* Ediscam ipsam orationem *auctoris*. *G.* Sed non intelliges sententiam satis. *M.* Ipsa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut assequar sensum magnà ex parte. *G.* Nec tamen id erit satis. *M.* Tu aderis mihi (si placet) per otium, ut conferamus unà. *G.* Faciam libenter equidem, sed nè istud quidem sufficiet. *M.* Non habeo quid possim amplius. *G.* Quanto præstitisset audire vivam vocem magistri! *M.* Sannè multò præstiterat; sed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum est meà culpà, habeo nihil quod accusem me in hac parte. *G.* Dicis rectè; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quòd ego disputavi te cum pluribus verbis de hac re, non feci ideo ut vellem adducere te in desperationem, sed totum illud profectum est ex meo singulari amore in te. *M.* Istud est haud dubium mihi; quo fit ut habeam majorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. IV.

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

AUDIVI tuum patrem venisse in gymnasium hodiè. *B.* Audivisti verum. *E.* Quà gratià venerat? *B.* Ut au-

meraret pecuniam præceptori pro alimentis meis, et simul ut commendaret me illi. *E.* Nunquam-nè commendârat te? *B.* Imò, sæpissimè. *E.* Quid sibi vult ista tam frequens commendatio? *B.* Prosequitur me vero amore. *E.* Quid tum? *B.* Ideò cupit me erudiri diligenter. *E.* Quid si commendet ut vapules sæpiùs? *B.* Ea est fortasse causa, sed quid inde; non diligit me propterea minùs. *E.* Unde colligis istud? *B.* Quia correctio est tam necessaria puero quàm alimentum. *E.* Dicis verum quidem, sed pauci judicant ita; *nam* est nemo quin malit habere panem quàm virgam. *B.* Istud est naturale omnibus; quis negat? sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim iusta. *E.* Hæc sententia habetur in libello morali; "Quod meritò pateris, patienter ferre memento." Sed quid si pœna sit injusta? *B.* Ea quoque est patienda omnibus. *E.* Cujus causâ? *B.* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit injustissimam et acerbissimam mortem pro nostris peccatis. *E.* Utinam id venerit nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid. *B.* Præceptor monet nos id sæpè, quoties occasio occurrit; sed fabula narratur surdis, ut est in proverbio. *E.* Ergò demus operam, ut simus diligentiores posthàc. *B.* Deus faxit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur discessurus es cràs, ut audio? *C.* Cràs, si Dominus permiserit. *M.* Eho, cur tam citò? *C.* Pater urget me. *M.* Imò, tu urges patrem. *C.* Ita-nè videtur tibi? quomodo possum urgere patrem? *M.* Assiduâ missione literarum. *C.* Scripsi semel tantùm scholasticam vacationem instare. *M.* Quando misisti literas? *C.* Superiori hebdomade. *M.* Quo die? *C.* Veneris. *M.* Quid facies domi? *C.* Vindemia instat, interim fructus sunt colligendi. *M.* Poteras expectare diem dimissionis? *C.* Nescio quando sit futurus. *M.* Spero ad finem proximæ hebdomadis. *C.* Sed istud non est situm in nostro arbitrio. *M.* Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C.* Cujus igitur? *M.* Dei solius, qui gubernat consilia hominum suo nutu. *C.* Atqui Satanas videtur gubernare interdùm. *M.* Quantum Deus permittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C.* Est tutius; *nam* proverbium monet, "Nè sator ultra crepidam."

M. Audivimus istud sæpè ex præceptore. *C.* Idem quoque docuit nos sæpè illam sententiam Pauli, "Noli altum sapere, sed time." *M.* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore, "Nè quas fieris supra te." *C.* Sed audin' tu signum dari ad cœnam? *M.* Tintinnabulum adhuc non pulsat meas aures. *C.* Famus in aulam, nè desimus precationi: ciàs salutabo te ante discessum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. IV.

PETRINUS, CROSSERANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuisti te hodiè? *C.* Ludo juglandium. *P.* Ecquid lucri fecisti? *C.* Imò, perdididi. *P.* Fortuna igitur erat adversa tibi. *C.* Nescio quæ fortuna; tantum scio id accidisse meâ culpâ, sed Deo volente ira. *P.* Cur Deus id voluit? *C.* Fortasse ut hinc discam ferre graviora quam acciderint. *P.* Quasi verò Deus curet lusiones puerorum. *C.* Curat profectò; quinetiam, nihil sit in naturâ rerum sine divinâ providentiâ. *P.* Siccinè philosopharis; quisnam docuit te ista? *C.* Non-ne audivisti toties ex nostro concionatore? *P.* Potest fieri ut audiverim? sed quid agam? memoria est mihi fluxa. *C.* Nimium, quia non exerces. *P.* Quomodò est exercenda? *C.* Primum, diligenti attentione, hoc est, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deinde, repetendo eadem sæpè; denique, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P.* Ista inculcantur nobis sæpè à præceptore, sed (me miserum!) quàm supina est hæc negligentia mea! *C.* Sic sumus omnes, nisi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *C.* Expergiscere, mi Petrine, aspira ad Deum toto animo totisque viribus: precare illum assiduè et pio affectu, esto vigilans, fugito prava, versare cum bonis, tum effice moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P.* Quid consequar tandem? *C.* Rogas? si assueveris te istis moribus, Dominus Deus miserebitur tui suâ clementiâ; et senties tuum animum immutatum brevè. *P.* O quàm opportunus fuit hic congressus mihi! Obsecro te, mi Crosserane, ut colloquamur sæpius. *C.* Per me non stabit, quoties licebit utrique per otium.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. IV.

ÆGIDIUS MASSUERUS.

CUR dispergebas pisa hîc? *M.* Quando? *Æ.* Post prandium. *M.* Faciebam id animi causâ. *Æ.* Sed unde *habuisti* ipsa illa? *M.* Accepi è conchulâ, ubi reposita erant ut coquerentur crastino die. *Æ.* Debuiſti-nè facere malum animi causâ? *M.* Non putabam id esse malum. *Æ.* An-non est malum conculcare panem pedibus? *M.* Ego nollem facere istud. *Æ.* Cur nolles? *M.* Quia panis est maximè necessarius nobis. *Æ.* Deus creavit et pisa, et cætera quæ eduntur, in nostrum usum. *M.* Non ignoro; *quinetiàm* vescor pisib. libenter, si sint benè cocta et condita. *Æ.* Prætereà, velles-nè abuti tuis rebus? *M.* Minimè. *Æ.* Tantò minùs debes (*abuti*) alienis. *M.* Non rectè, fateor, tamen non malo animo. *Æ.* Cur fecisti igitur? *M.* Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. *Æ.* Quid inde meruisti? *M.* Plagas. *Æ.* Dicis rectè; sed opinor, non ex animo. *M.* Imò certè: nè accuses me, oro. *Æ.* Quandoquidem fateris sponte, non accusabo; *nam* præceptor dixit sæpiſsimè, se velle sic. *M.* Quid ille dixit? *Æ.* Ut deferamus neminem ad ipsum de istis levioribus, qui modò agnovit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. IV.

LEONARDUS, PELLIS.

DEmiror tuam negligentiam. *P.* In quâ re tandem? *L.* Quòd non curas te diligentius. *P.* Ego verò curo me fortasse nimis: edo, bibo, dormio satîs, quæ est benignitas Dei erga me; prætereà, pecto capillum, lavo manus, faciem, dentes, oculos, et hæc manè præcipuè; *quinetiàm*, cum tempus postulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, et ludo cum cæteris: quid vis ampliùs? *L.* Mittamus ista; ea non sunt quæ reprehendo in te. *P.* Quid igitur? *L.* Circumspice vestimenta tua à calce ad verticem, invenies nihil integrum, omnia sunt lacerata et obsoleta; ista profectò non decent vestrum genus; si saltem curares vestitum tuum *sar-*

ciendum, aut quoquo modo instaurandum. P. Tu loqueris quidem quæ libet; quòd si haberes parentes tam remotos, fortasse non esses elegantior; si pecunia suppeteret mihi, non paterer me esse usque adeò pannosum. L. Nec adeò tamen careo negligentia, nam cur non petis mutuò aliundè? P. Unde peterem? L. Si non aliundè, certè posses à præceptore. P. Quid si nollet dare? L. Denegat nemini ex domesticis discipulis, si quidem videt esse opus. P. Ego non ignoro id, sed sum verecundior quàm ut audeam petere ex eo. L. Ah! iste est rusticus pudor. P. Tamen malo esse verecundus quàm impudens. L. Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) est bonum signum in adolescente; sed mediocritas est adhibenda ubique. P. Ego sum eo ingenio, ut semper verear offendere quempiam. L. Laudo ingenium, sed est modus in rebus; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certè indecoris, sed video nihil tale hìc: est enim usitatum in societate hominum, ut alii indigeant operâ aliorum; quis igitur dabit mihi vitio, si petam quid ab amicis, aut commodatò, aut mutuò? P. Nemo reprehendet, nisi fortasse velis abuti ejusmodi rebus. L. Sed tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. P. Apagè istum abusum. L. Quid ergò obstat quò minùs petas, præsertim ab homine facillimo, atque, ut apparet, amantissimo tui? P. Agè petam, sed per epistolum, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. L. Reddam profectò libentissimè, et commendabo te illi diligenter. P. Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quod feceris me tanti, ut hortarere ad hanc fiduciam. L. Nunc restat ut scribas epistolam quam dicis, committas mihi reliqua. P. Deus benè vertat quod cœpi-mus. L. Nè dubites; res succedet prosperè.

P A R T II.

A
LITERAL TRANSLATION,
IN A
NEW METHOD:

By the Help of which a young Scholar may with Ease attain to the Rendering of the *Latin* COLLOQUIES into *English*; and cannot mistake what *English* Words answer to the *Latin*. To prevent a false Pronunciation, the *Latin* Words are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the FIRST BOOK
Construed.

COLLOQUY I.

THE ARGUMENT.

A Desire of Play is pretended for the sake of Discourse.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE,
Claudi.
C, Tu sis
salvus
quoque,
Bernarde.

God save you, B. Ludamus
Claudius. paulisper,
May'st thou be C. Quid
safe ais,
also, ineptule?
O Bernard. vix

Let us play
a little while.
What
do,? thou say,
O little fool?
scarce

ingressus es	thou hast enter'd	reddenda	to be said
scholam,	the school,	præceptori	to the master
et	and	mox.	by and by.
loqueris	dost thou talk	B. Dicis	You say
jam	already	æquum:	a just thing:
de	of	ego	I
ludo?	play?	volo	am willing
B. Nè irascaris,	Be not angry,	quoque	also
quæso.	I pray.	repêtere	to repeat
C. Non irâcor.	I am not	te-cum,	with you,
	angry.	si	if
B. Cur	Why	placet	it pleaseth
ergo	therefore	tibi.	you.
exciâmas	dost thou cry out	C. Eho!	How now!
sic?	so?	quid	what
C. Accûso	I accuse	est	is
tuam	your	hoc?	this?
stultitiam	folly.	quid	what
B. Non licet	Is it not lawful	vult	will it
ludere	to play	sibi	to itself
igitur?	then?	[i. e. what meaneth]	
C. Imò	Yes	ista	that
licet,	it is lawful,	tam	so
at	but	subita	sudden
cum	when	mutatio?	change?
est	there is	non-nè tu loquebaris	did not
tempus.	time.		you speak
B. Vah!	Fy!	modò	just now
tu	thou	de lusu?	of play?
sapis	art wise	B. Loquébar	I did speak
nimùm.	over-much.	quidèm,	indeed,
C. Utinam	I wish	sed	but
saperem	I were wise	non	not
tantum	only	se id.	in earnest.
fatis;	enough;	C. Cur	Why
sed	but	simulabas?	did you dissemble?
mitte	dismiss	B. Ut	That
me,	me,	fabularer	I might talk
quæso,	I pray,	paucis (verbis) in a few (words)	
ut	that	te-cum.	with you.
répetam	I may repeat	C. Quid	What
quæ	what	illud prodest?	does that profit?
erunt	shall be	B. Rogas?	Do you ask?

non-nè audivisti	have you not	et	and
	heard	ego	I
ex præceptóre ?	of the master ?	amo	do love
C. Nunc	Now	te	thee
non occurrít	it does not occur	magis	the more
mihi :	to me :	nunc.	now.
quid,	what,	B. Hábeo	I have
inquam,	I say,	tibi	for you
prodest	does it profit	grátiam :	thanks :
confabulári ?	to talk together ?	[i. e. I thank you]	
B. Ad exercéndos	To exercise	agè,	well,
nos	our selves	repetámus	let us repeat
in Latinâ	in the Latin	prælectiónem,	the lesson,
linguâ.	to tongue.	nam	for
C. Profectò	Truly	brevi	in a short time
putas	you think	præcéptor	the master
rectè,	rightly,	aderit.	will be here.

COLL. II.

THE ARGUMENT.

*The Scholar comes of his own Accord to salute the Master :
 He is kindly received : gives an Account of his Beha-
 viour after Rising : is commended and encouraged :
 Desires to say his Task.*

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

S Alve,	God save you,	ante	before
præcéptor.	Master.	sextam (horam),	six o'clock,
P. Sis	May'st thou be	præcéptor.	master.
salvus,	safe,	P. Quid	What
mi Stephânio :	my Stephanio :	ais ?	do you say ?
unde	whence	S. Sic	So
venis	do you come	est	it is
tàm multò	so much	ut	as
manè ?	in the morning ?	dico.	I say.
[i. e. so early in the morning]		P. Tu es	Thou art
S. E	out of	nimis	over
nostro cubículo.	our chamber.	matutínus ;	early ;
P. Quando	When	quis	who
surrexisti ?	did you get up ?	expergefécit	did awake
S. Paulo	A little	te ?	thee ?

S. Meus frater.	My brother.	non-ne est	is it not
P. An precatus es	Have you	tempus	the time
	pray'd to	jentandi?	of breakfasting?
Deum?	God?	S. Nondum esurio.	I am not
S. Cum	Wh n		yet hungry.
primùm	first of all	P. Quid	What
frater	my brother	vis	will you
péxuit	combed	igitur?	then?
me,	me,	S. Volo	I am willing
precatus sum.	I prayed.	reddere	to say
P. Quómodo?	How?	quotidiána	the daily
S. Genibus	With knees	nómina,	nouns,
flexis,	bended	fi	if
et	and	placet	it pleaseth
mánibus	with hands	tibi	you
conjunctis,	joined together,	audire	to hear
dixi	I said	me.	me.
Dominicam	the Lord's	P. Quidni placéret?	Why
precationem	prayer		should it not please?
cum	with	tenes	do you hold them
actióne gratiarum.	giving of	memóriâ	in memory
	thanks.	igitur?	then?
P. Quâ	In what	S. Téneo,	I do hold them
linguâ?	tongue?	grátia	thanks
S. Anglicânâ (linguâ)	In the	Deo.	to God.
	English (tongue.)	P. Age.	Come on.
P. O factum (est)	O it hath	pronúncia.	say.
	been done	S. Sed	But
benè!	well!	soles	you use
quis	who	præire	to go before me
misit	hath sent	Anglicè,	in English,
te	thee	et	and
ad me?	to me?	ego	I
S. Nemo.	Nobody.	respóndeo	do answer
P. Quid	What	Latínè.	in Latin.
ergo?	therefore?	P. Mones	You put me in mind
S. Veni	I came	benè;	well;
ultrò.	of my own accord.	oblitus eram	I had forgot
P. Mi ánimule,	My little dear,	istud	that
quàm	how	penè:	almost:
pulchrum	fine (a thing)	respónde	answer
est	it is	igitur.	then.
sapere!	to be wise?		

COLL. III.

THE ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different Times of the Day. Claudius is excused attending on the discharge of certain Duties, on account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquisitive. Pardon is mutually asked for any Offence that might be given.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Q Uando	When	est	is
vis	will you	expectandus,	to be waited for,
prandere ?	dine ?	dum	until
D. Ego	I	redierit	he shall have return'd
prandi	have dined	è curiâ.	from the court.
jam.	already.	D. Tu	You
C. Quotâ	At what	igitur	then
horâ ?	hour ?	non potes	cannot
[i. e. at what o'clock ?]		adesse	be present
D. Sesquioctavâ.	At half an	in aulâ	in the hall
	hour after eight.	in cantione	at the singing
C. Prandētis	Do you dine	psalmorum.	of psalms.
tam manè	so early	C. Intersum	I am there
igitur ?	then ?	admodum rarè.	very seldom.
D. Sic	So	D. Quomodò	How
solémus	we use	excusaris ?	art thou excused ?
ferè	commonly	C. Exemptus sum	I am
in æstâte ;	in summer ;		exempted
autem vos	but you	illo munere.	from that duty.
quid facitis ?	what do you do ?	D. Quis	Who
C. Non prandemus	We do	exemit	hath exempted
	not dine	te ?	you ?
ante	before	C. Didascalus	The master
sesquidécimam ;	half an hour	mônitu	by the direction
	after ten	mei patris.	of my father.
intèrdùm	sometimes	D. Habent-nè	Have
ab undécimâ.	after eleven.	omnes	all
D. Papæ !	O Strange !	filii	the sons
cur non	why not	senatorum	of Senators
citiùs ?	sooner ?	privilegium	privilege
C. Pater	My father	ejusmodi ?	of that sort ?

C. Habent,	They have,	aliquid novi.	something new.
modò	so that	C. Fátéor,	I confess it,
patres	their fathers	at	but
júbeant.	order it.	est	there is
D. Non-nè posset	Could not	modus	a mean
mater	your mother	in rebus,	in things,
dare	give	ut	as
tibi	to you	præceptor	the master
prándium	your dinner	docet	teaches
ante	before	nos	us
réditum	the return	fa pè.	oftentimes.
patris	of your father	D. Ergò	Therefore
è senátu ?	from the council ?	discedámus,	let us depart,
C. Posset	She could	ut	that
quidém,	indeed,	conferas	you may betake
sed	but	te	yourself
pater	my father	pransum.	to dine.
vult	will	C. Ignosce	Pardon
expectári	be waited for	míhi,	me,
à me.	by me.	quæso,	I beseech you,
D. Quámobrem ?	Why so ?	si	if
C. Quia	Because	offenderim	I have offended
fic placet	so it pleaseth	te	you
illi.	him.	in quâ re.	in any thing.
D. Nunc	Now	D. Ego peto	I desire
tacéndum est míhi,	I must	idem	the same thing
nam	hold my tongue,	abs te :	from you :
occlufisti	for	ego,	I,
os.	thou hast stopped	inquam,	I say,
C. Cur	my mouth.	potiùs,	rather,
es tu	Why	qui	who
tam curiosus	art thou	potui	might
percontátor ?	so curious	offèdere	offend
D. Sum	an enquirer ?	te	you
puer,	I am	meâ loquacitáte,	by my talka-
et	a boy,		tiveness,
púeri	and	sed	but
semper	boys	cogitans	thinking
cúpiunt	ever	nihil	nothing
scire	desire	mali	of evil
	to know	interim.	in the mean time.

COLL. IV.

THE ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a close Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Distich proper to the Occasion. A short but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are informed that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a BOY; MAGISTER, the MASTER.

P Ræcéptor,	Master,	A'nglicos	the English
licet-nè	may I	versus,	verses,
(dicere)	(speak)	si	if
pauca (verba) ?	a few words ?	tenes	you hold them
M. Lóquere	Speak	memóriâ.	in memory.
audàcter.	boldly.	P. Mirth with thy labour	
P. Ego	I	sometimes put in ure,	
et	and	That better thou thy labour	
mei	my	may'st endure.	
condiscípuli	school fellows	M. Quám rectè	How rightly
fuius	have been	dixisti	thou hast said
affixi	fixed	omnia !	all things !
libris	to our books	P. Gratia	Thanks
ferè	almost	(sit)	(be)
hoc	this	Deo.	to God.
toto	whole	M. A'liquid	Something
triduo ;	three days space ;	addendum erit	shall be added
licet-nè	is it lawful	posthàc.	hereafter.
relaxàre	to refresh	P. Quidnam,	What,
ánimum	our mind	præcéptor ?	O master ?
paulisper	a little	M. Qui	Who
ludo	with play ?	dedit	hath given
M. Dic	Say	mihi	to me
igitur	then	ingénium	wit
aliquam	some	et	and
senténtiam.	sentence.	bonam mentem.	a good mind.
P. Interpóne tuis intérdúm		P. Sed	But
gaúdia curis,		quis	who
Ut possis ánimo quemvis suf-		docébit	shall teach
ferre laborem.		me	me
M. Dic	Say	istà verba ?	those words ?
etiam	also	M. Scribam	I will write

ea	them	M. Sanê	Truly
tibi	for thee	abi,	go,
in tuo	in thy	enúncia	tell
commentariolo,	note-book,	tuis	your
ut	that	condiscípulis.	school-fellows.
edíscas ; thou may'st learn 'em ;		P. Fáciam.	I will do so.
sed	but	M. Quid	What
dic mihi,	tell me,	dices	will you say
quæso,	I pray,	illis ?	to them ?
quis dócuit	who taught	P. Id	That
te	- thee	quod	which
istam oratiónem	that speech	docuisti	you taught
quam	which	me	me
pronunciásti ? thou hast made ?		aliquándo.	some time ago.
P. Campânus	Campanus	M. Sed	But
déderat	had given it	volo	I am willing
mihi	to me	audire	to hear
heri	yesterday	priùs	first
scriptam,	written,	ex te.	of thee.
et	and	P. Gaudéte,	Rejoice,
ego mandávi	I committed it	púeri,	O boys,
memóriæ.	to memory.	heus	lo
M. Profectò	Truly	áfferò	I bring
ego amo	I love	vobis	to you
te,	thee,	jucúndum	pleasant
mi Dániel,	my Daniel,	núncium ;	news ;
ob	for	ego	I
istam	that	impetrávi	have begged
diligéntiam.	diligence.	vobis	for you
P. Ago	I give	potestátem	a power
tibi	to you	[i. e. leave, or liberty]	
grátias,	thanks,	ludendi.	of playing.
præcéptor !	O master ?	M. Euge !	O brave !
permittis-nè	do you give leave	meministi	thou hast remember'd
igitur	then	probè ;	well ;
ut	that	ito	go
ludámus?	we may play ?	jam nunc.	even now.

COLL. V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

N ihil-nè est	<i>Is there nothing</i>	sevére	<i>O severe</i>
quod	<i>that</i>	judex ?	<i>judge ?</i>
reddámus	<i>we may say</i>	eram	<i>I was</i>
hódie	<i>to-day</i>	occupátus	<i>busy</i>
præceptóri ?	<i>to the master ?</i>	domi :	<i>at home :</i>
F. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>	nec	<i>neither</i>
nisi	<i>but</i>	áberam	<i>was I absent</i>
de Rudimentis.	<i>out of the</i>	injústi	<i>without the leave</i>
	<i>Rudiments.</i>	præceptóris.	<i>of the master.</i>
C. Quidnam ?	<i>What ?</i>	F. Esto,	<i>be it so,</i>
F. Inspice	<i>Look into</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
tuum librum ;	<i>your book ;</i>	debuísti	<i>thou oughtest</i>
invénies	<i>you will find</i>	postridiè	<i>the day after</i>
notas	<i>notes</i>	quærere	<i>to ask</i>
in	<i>upon</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
quinque	<i>five</i>	esset actum	<i>had been done</i>
lectiones,	<i>lessons,</i>	pridiè.	<i>the day before.</i>
quas	<i>which</i>	C. Confiteor.	<i>I confess</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	meam culpam ;	<i>my fault ;</i>
præscripsit	<i>hath set</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
nobis.	<i>us.</i>	cedo	<i>give me</i>
C. Quando	<i>When</i>	tuum librum,	<i>your book,</i>
fuit	<i>was</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray</i>
istud ?	<i>that ?</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
F. Die	<i>On the day</i>	videam	<i>I may see</i>
Véneris,	<i>of Venus,</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
[i. e. on Friday]		fit reddendum	<i>is to be said</i>
horâ quartâ.	<i>at four o'clock.</i>	nobis.	<i>by us.</i>
C. At Ego	<i>But I</i>	F. Accipe,	<i>Take it,</i>
non interfui	<i>was not present</i>	et	<i>and</i>
tunc.	<i>then.</i>	eâdem opérâ	<i>with the same</i>
F. Ergo	<i>Therefore</i>		<i>labour</i>
meruísti	<i>thou didst deserve</i>	signâto	<i>mark down</i>
plagas.	<i>stripes.</i>	quæ	<i>what</i>
C. Siccinè júdicas,	<i>do you</i>	præscripta sunt	<i>have been set</i>
	<i>judge so,</i>	nobis	<i>us</i>

à præceptóre.	<i>by the master.</i>	accusábis	<i>shall you accuse</i>
C. Fáciam	<i>I will do it</i>	me	<i>me</i>
diligénter ;	<i>diligently</i>	de negligéntiâ,	<i>of negligence,</i>
neque	<i>neither</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
posthâc	<i>hereafter</i>	spero	<i>I hope</i>

COLL. VI.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

Q UID	<i>What</i>	coram	<i>before</i>
agis ?	<i>art thou a doing ?</i>	præceptóre.	<i>the master.</i>
G. Répeto	<i>I repeat</i>	G. Tu	<i>Thou</i>
me-cum	<i>by myself</i>	incipere	<i>begin</i>
hodiérnum	<i>to day's</i>	ígitur,	<i>therefore,</i>
præscriptum	<i>task set</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
præceptóris	<i>by the master.</i>	provocásti	<i>hast challenged</i>
S. Tenés-nè	<i>Have you it</i>	me.	<i>me.</i>
memoriâ ?	<i>by heart ?</i>	S. Agè,	<i>Well,</i>
G. Sic	<i>So</i>	esto	<i>be thou</i>
opínor.	<i>I think.</i>	atténtus,	<i>attentive,</i>
S. Repetámus	<i>Let us repeat</i>	nè	<i>lest that</i>
unà ;	<i>together ;</i>	finas	<i>thou suffer</i>
fic	<i>so</i>	me	<i>me</i>
fiet	<i>it shall be made</i>	aberráre	<i>to go wrong.</i>
[it shall come to pass]		G. Sum	<i>I am</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	promptior	<i>more ready</i>
utérque	<i>both</i>	ad audiéndum	<i>to hear</i>
nostrum	<i>of us</i>	quàm	<i>than</i>
pronúnciet	<i>may say</i>	tu	<i>thou</i>
rectiùs	<i>more rightly</i>	ad pronúnciándum.	<i>to say.</i>

COLL. VII.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

V IS-nè	<i>Will you</i>		<i>heart ?</i>
repétere	<i>repeat</i>	C. Non	<i>Not</i>
prælectionem	<i>the lesson</i>	rectè satis	<i>right enough</i>
me cum ?	<i>with me ?</i>	fortàsse.	<i>perhaps.</i>
C. Volo.	<i>I will.</i>	A. Agè	<i>Come</i>
A. Tenés-nè ?	<i>Have you it by</i>	faciémus	<i>let us make</i>

periculum.	a trial.	incipere.	to begin.
C. Quid	What	A. Quid ita ?	Why so ?
igitur	then	C. Quia	Because
expectamus ?	do we tarry for ?	invitasti	thou hast challenged
A. Incipe	Begin	me.	me.
ubi	when	A. Dicis	You say
voles.	you will.	æquum ;	right ;
C. Atqui	But	attende	mind
est	it is	igitur.	then.
tuum	your part	C. Sum	I am
potius	rather	isthuc.	to a tittle.

COLL. VIII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

T Enés-nè	Dost thou know	est	is
jam	already	timendum ?	to be feared ?
quæ	what	fi	if
funt	are	venerit,	he should come,
reddenda	to be paid	non deprehendet	he will not
tertiâ	at the third		catch
horâ ?	hour ?	nos	us
[that is, three o'clock]		in otio,	in idleness,
S. Téneo.	I do.	aut	or
C. Ego quoque.	I also.	in malâ re ;	in a bad thing ;
S. Ergò	Therefore	aúdiat,	let him hear,
confabulémur	let us chat to-	fi	if
	gether	velit	he will
paulisper.	a little.	nostrum	our
C. Sed si	But if	collóquium.	discourse.
mónitor	the monitor	C. Lóqueris	You speak
intervenerit,	should come in,	optimè ;	very well ;
putabit	he will think	secedamus	let us go aside
nos	us	aliquò.	somewhere
garrîre.	to prate.	in angulum,	into a corner,
S. Quid	What	nè	lest
times,	dost thou fear,	quis	any one
ubi	where	impédiat	may hinder
nihil	nothing	nos.	us.

COLL. IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

N ON decet	<i>It doth not</i>	nisi	<i>unless</i>
nos	<i>become</i>	volumus	<i>we are willing</i>
otiari,	<i>us</i>	vapulare.	<i>to be whipped.</i>
aut	<i>to be idle,</i>	T. Tu audi	<i>Do you hear</i>
garrere	<i>or</i>	me	<i>me</i>
hic,	<i>to prate</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
dum	<i>here,</i>	dum	<i>whilst</i>
præceptor	<i>whilst</i>	pronuncio	<i>I say</i>
expectatur.	<i>the master</i>	prælectionem ;	<i>my lesson ;</i>
M. Quid	<i>is expected.</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
ais ?	<i>what</i>	audiam	<i>will hear</i>
non decet,	<i>dost thou say ?</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
imò,	<i>it doth not become,</i>	deinde.	<i>afterwards.</i>
non licet,	<i>ay,</i>	M. Age,	<i>Come on,</i>
	<i>we must not,</i>	pronuncia.	<i>say it.</i>

COLL. X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

C UR non scribis ?	<i>why</i>	quod	<i>that</i>
	<i>do you not</i>	scribam	<i>I may write</i>
	<i>write ?</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	T. O si velles	<i>O that you would</i>
non libet,	<i>it doth not please me.</i>	scribere	<i>write</i>
T. Atqui	<i>But</i>	mihi !	<i>for me !</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	V. Quidnam ?	<i>What ?</i>
iussit	<i>both commanded</i>	T. Habeo	<i>I have</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	dictata	<i>the dictates</i>
V. Scio,	<i>I know,</i>	præceptoris	<i>of the master</i>
fed	<i>but</i>	scribenda.	<i>to be written.</i>
est	<i>there is</i>	T. Quæ	<i>What</i>
aliquid	<i>something</i>	dictata ?	<i>dictates ?</i>
legendum	<i>to be read</i>	T. In	<i>Upon</i>
mihi	<i>by me</i>	Epistolas	<i>the Epistles</i>
prius ;	<i>first ;</i>	Ciceronis.	<i>of Cicero.</i>
præterea ;	<i>besides,</i>	V. Describam	<i>I will write them</i>
habeo	<i>I have</i>		<i>out</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	libenter	<i>willingly</i>

tibi,
sed
expēcta
proximum
diem
feriārum.
T. Expectābo
igitur,

*for thee, sed
but nē fallas,
wait for quāso.
the next V. Nec
day sciens,
of the holidays. nec
I will wait volens,
then, fallam.*

*but
do not fail me,
I pray.
Neither
knowing,
nor
willing,
will I deceive you.*

COLL. XI.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-nē
describere
prælectiōnem
mihi?

A. Cur
non habes?

D. Quia
fui
occupātus
hesterno die.

A. Accipe
meum librum,
et
describe.

D. Non ignōras

me scribere
lentiūs,
et

tu
descripseris
totum
citiūs

quā ego
quātuor

aut
quinque
versículos.

A. Quære
aliū
scriptōrem

*will you tibi;
write out non possum
the lesson dare
for me? operam
Why tibi
hast thou it not? nunc.*

*Because D. Cur non?
I have been A. Est mihi
busy aliud negotium,
yesterday. idem-que
take perneceſſarium.
my book, D. Nolo
and urgere*

*write it out. te,
Thou art not nec
ignorant possum
that I write quidem;
rather slowly, sed
and saltem*

*you cōmoda
will write tuum cōdicem.*

*the whole A. Accipe,
sooner at
than I ut*

*four libet,
or modò
five nē abutāre.*

*verses. D. Est nihil
seek quod
another vereāris
writer hīce.*

*for you?
I cannot
give
my labour
to you
now.*

*Why not?
I have
other business,
and the same
very necessary.
I will not*

*press
thee,
neither
can I
indeed,
but*

*however
lend me
your book.*

*Take it,
use it
as*

*it pleaseth you,
so that*

*you do not abuse it.
There is nothing
that
thou may'st fear
hersin.*

COLL. XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE
venis?Pu. Vénio
inférnè.P. Quod
negótium
erat
tibi
inférnè?Pu. Iveram
réddítum
urínámP. Sede
nunc
ad mensám,
etmane
in cubículo
donec

redíero.

Pu. Quidnam
agam

intérea

P. Discito
prælectiónem

in crástinum diem,

ut
reddas

eam

mihi

ante cænam.

Pu. Edídici

jam,

præcéptor.

P. Lude

igitur.

Pu. Sed

Whence
comest thou?I come
from below.What
business
was there
for you
below?I went
to make
water.Sit
now
at the table,
andtarry
in the chamber
until

I shall come back.

What
shall I do

in the mean time?

Learn
thy lesson
against

to-morrow,

that
thou may'st say

it

to me

before supper.

I have got it

already,

master.

Play

then.

But

hábeo

nullos

collusóres.

P. Invénies

multos fatís

in hác

viciniâ,

ex

tuis

condiscípulis

étiam.

Pu. Nihil curo

Sit

now

id.

nunc;

malim,

si

placet

tibi,

edíscere

de catechísimo

in Dominicum diem.

P. Ut libet

Pu. Si

quis

quærat

te,

quid

dicam

illi?

P. Dic

me

prodiísse,

sed

reversúrum

mox.

I have

no

play-fellows.

You will find

many enough

in this

neighbourhood,

of

your

school-fellows

also

I nothing

care for

that

now;

I had rather,

if

it pleaseth

you,

to learn

out of my

catechism

against

the Lord's day.

As it pleaseth you.

if

any one

enquires for

you,

what

shall I say

to him?

Tell him

that I

went abroad,

but

will return

presently.

COLL. XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

H EUS,	<i>Soho,</i>	quare	<i>why</i>
Abrahame !	<i>Abraham !</i>	faceret	<i>he did</i>
A. Hem,	<i>H,</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
præceptor.	<i>master.</i>	respondit,	<i>he answered,</i>
P. Pone	<i>Lay by</i>	se	<i>that he</i>
libros,	<i>your books,</i>	obsonare famem	<i>got himself</i>
jam	<i>now</i>		<i>a stomach</i>
studuisti	<i>you have studied</i>	ambulando,	<i>by walking,</i>
fatis	<i>enough</i>	quo	<i>that</i>
toto die ;	<i>the whole day ;</i>	coenaret	<i>he might sup</i>
para	<i>prepare</i>	meliùs.	<i>the better.</i>
te,	<i>yourself,</i>	P. Meministi	<i>Have you re-</i>
ut	<i>that</i>		<i>member'd</i>
camus	<i>we may go</i>	probè ;	<i>well ;</i>
ambulatum.	<i>to walk.</i>	quis est	<i>who is</i>
A. Nonnè præstaret	<i>Would</i>	auctor ?	<i>the author ?</i>
	<i>it not be better</i>	A. Cicero ;	<i>Cicero ;</i>
à coenâ ?	<i>after supper ?</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
P. Exercitatio	<i>The exercise</i>	quonam	<i>whither</i>
corporis	<i>of the body</i>	prodibimus,	<i>shall we go,</i>
est	<i>is</i>	præceptor ?	<i>master ?</i>
salubrior	<i>more wholesome</i>	P. Extra urbem.	<i>Out of</i>
ante cibum.	<i>before meat.</i>		<i>the town.</i>
A. Mémini	<i>I remember</i>	A. Mutabó-nè	<i>Shall I change</i>
audivisse	<i>to have heard so</i>	calceos ?	<i>my shoes ?</i>
ex te.	<i>from you.</i>	P. Muta,	<i>Charge them,</i>
P. Narra	<i>Repeat</i>	nè conspérgas	<i>lest you sprinkle</i>
dictum	<i>the saying</i>	istos novos	<i>those new ones</i>
Sócratis	<i>of Socrates</i>	pulvere ;	<i>with dust ;</i>
in eam sententiam.	<i>to that</i>	sume	<i>take</i>
	<i>purpose.</i>	etiam	<i>likewise</i>
A. Cum	<i>When</i>	umbrellam,	<i>your shade,</i>
Socrates	<i>Socrates</i>	nè	<i>lest</i>
ambularet	<i>walked</i>	ardor	<i>the heat</i>
contentiùs	<i>hard</i>	solis	<i>of the sun</i>
usque ad	<i>until</i>	infuscet	<i>may tan</i>
vesperam,	<i>evening,</i>	faciem.	<i>your face.</i>
interrogatus	<i>being asked</i>		

<i>A.</i> Jam	<i>Now</i>	<i>cibi</i>	<i>to our food</i>
sum	<i>I am</i>	excitabitur.	<i>will be got.</i>
paratus	<i>ready</i>	<i>P. Ego</i>	<i>I</i>
<i>P.</i> Nunc	<i>Now</i>	præcedam	<i>will go before</i>
fanè	<i>truly</i>	lento	<i>with a slow</i>
prodeamus.	<i>let us go forth.</i>	gradu;	<i>pace;</i>
<i>A.</i> Vocabó ne	<i>Shall I call</i>	ubi	<i>when</i>
unum cómitem,	<i>one companion,</i>	nactus eris	<i>you shall have got</i>
aut álterum	<i>or other</i>	cómites,	<i>companions,</i>
ex	<i>out of</i>	vos sequimini	<i>do you follow</i>
viciniâ?	<i>the neighbourhood?</i>	me	<i>me</i>
<i>P.</i> Admónes	<i>You admonish</i>	per	<i>through</i>
rectè,	<i>well,</i>	ripáriam pórtam.	<i>the water-</i>
enim sic	<i>for so</i>		<i>bank gate.</i>
deambulatio	<i>the walk</i>	<i>A. Expectabis</i>	<i>Will you stay for</i>
erit	<i>will be</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
jucúndior;	<i>the pleasanter;</i>	illic	<i>there</i>
nam	<i>for</i>	igitur?	<i>then?</i>
conferéretis	<i>you will hold</i>	<i>C. Certò.</i>	<i>Certainly.</i>
fermónes	<i>discourses</i>	<i>A. Quid si</i>	<i>What if</i>
inter vos	<i>betwixt yourselves</i>	invénero	<i>I should find</i>
per viam,	<i>by the way,</i>	nullos?	<i>none?</i>
et	<i>and</i>	<i>P. Nihilóminùs</i>	<i>Nevertheless</i>
colludétis	<i>will play together</i>	sequare me;	<i>follow me;</i>
alicubi	<i>some where</i>	audítti	<i>do you hear</i>
in umbrâ.	<i>in the shade.</i>	me?	<i>me?</i>
<i>A. Sic etiam</i>	<i>So also</i>	<i>A. Audívi,</i>	<i>I did hear,</i>
appeténtia	<i>a stomach</i>	præcéptor.	<i>master.</i>

COLL. XIV.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

V IS-nè	<i>Will you</i>	mihi	<i>me</i>
dare	<i>give</i>	tatúllam	<i>so small</i>
mihi	<i>me</i>	rem?	<i>a matter?</i>
únicam pennam?	<i>a pen?</i>	quid si	<i>what if</i>
<i>P.</i> Non dantur	<i>They are not</i>	rogárem	<i>I should ask</i>
	<i>given</i>	magnum quiddam?	<i>any great</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>		<i>thing?</i>
sic.	<i>so.</i>	<i>P. Fortáste</i>	<i>Perhaps</i>
<i>O.</i> Hem!	<i>How now!</i>	ferres	<i>thou wouldst bear</i>
negas	<i>do you deny</i>	[i. e. receive, or meet with.]	

repúlsam.	<i>a denial.</i>	O. Non abútar.	<i>I will not</i>
O. Credo	<i>I believe so</i>		<i>abuse it.</i>
equidem ;	<i>indeed ;</i>	P. Cave	<i>Take care</i>
ergò	<i>therefore</i>	nè móveas	<i>you do not stir</i>
non peto	<i>I do not ask it</i>	pedem	<i>a foot</i>
dono :	<i>for a gift :</i>	hinc	<i>from hence</i>
commodábis	<i>wilt thou lend</i>	ántequàm	<i>before</i>
saltem ?	<i>at least ?</i>	rédeam.	<i>I return,</i>
P. Non recúso,	<i>I don't refuse,</i>	O. Movébo	<i>I will stir</i>
modò	<i>so that</i>	nusquàm.	<i>no whither.</i>
ne abutáre.	<i>you do not abuse it.</i>		

COLL. XV.

P I C T O N I U S , J O S U E .

H Abés-nè	<i>Have you</i>	compensáre	<i>to requite</i>
duas	<i>two</i>	malum	<i>evil</i>
aut tres	<i>or three</i>	bono.	<i>with good</i>
pennas ?	<i>pens ?</i>	P. Nondùm dídici	<i>I have</i>
J. Sunt	<i>There are</i>		<i>not yet learned</i>
mihi	<i>to me.</i>	illud.	<i>that.</i>
[i. e. I have]		J. Tamen	<i>Yet</i>
tantum dúx.	<i>only two.</i>	opórtet	<i>it behoves you</i>
P. Da commodatò	<i>Lend</i>	discas,	<i>that you learn,</i>
mihi	<i>me</i>	si	<i>if</i>
unam.	<i>one.</i>	cupis	<i>you desire</i>
J. Non fáciam.	<i>I will</i>	esse	<i>to be</i>
	<i>not.</i>	discípulus	<i>the disciple</i>
P. Cur non ?	<i>Why not ?</i>	Christi.	<i>of Christ.</i>
J. Nè	<i>Lest</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
abutáris.	<i>you spoil it.</i>	cúpio	<i>do I desire</i>
P. Memineris ;	<i>Remember</i>	magis ?	<i>more ?</i>
fortáste	<i>perhaps</i>	J. Disce	<i>Learn</i>
aliquándo	<i>sometime</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
rogábis	<i>you will ask</i>	imitári	<i>to imitate</i>
me	<i>me</i>	magístrum.	<i>your master.</i>
áliquíd	<i>something</i>	P. Discam	<i>I shall learn</i>
frustrà.	<i>in vain.</i>	progréssu	<i>in process</i>
J. Atqui	<i>But</i>	temporis.	<i>of time.</i>
Christus	<i>Christ</i>	J. Præstat	<i>It is best</i>
jubet	<i>commands</i>	incipere	<i>to begin</i>
nos	<i>us</i>	nunc,	<i>now,</i>

dum	whilst	fumus	we are
licet	you may	otiosi :	at leisure :
per tempus.	on account of time.	ecce	look here's
[i. e. whilst time permits]		penna	a pen
P. Urges	You urge me	tibi,	for you,
nimis ;	too much ;	éa-que	and that
nondum complévi	I have	non omnínò	not at all
	not yet compleated	péssima.	the worst.
octávum	my eighth	P. Reddam	I will restore it
annum,	year,	tibi	to you
ut	as	statim,	presently,
mater	my mother	cum	when
ait.	says.	descripsero	I shall have writ
J. Est	It is		out
semper	always	aliquid.	something.
tempus	seasonable	J. Nolo	I am unwilling
agéndi	to do	reddas	that you restore it
benè ;	well ;	mihi.	to me.
sed	but	P. Quid	What
interim	in the mean time	faciam	shall I do
nè succénseas	be not angry	igitur ?	then ?
mihi,	with me,	J. Quicquid	Whatsoever
quæso,	I pray,	voles,	you will,
enim	for	nam	for
jocábar,	I jested,	datur	it is given
ut	that	tibi	to you
invitárem	I might invite	dono	as a gift
te	you	à me.	by me.
ad colloquéndum	to talk	P. Hábeo	I give you
tantisper,	a little,	máximam	the greatest
dum	whilst	grátiam.	thanks.

COLL. XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNdè	Whence	illinc ?	from thence ?
venis	come you	G. Scalpéllum.	A penknife.
tam	so	H. Quanti	For how much
anhélus ?	out of breath ?	emitti ?	did you buy it ?
G. A foro.	From the market ?	G. Duóbus ássibus.	For two
H. Quid	What		pence.
affers	do you bring	H. Est-nè bonnum ?	Is it good ?

G. Est	It is	ejusmodi.	of that sort.
à Germániâ,	from Germany,	G. Puto	I think
ut	as	esse	that there are
mercator	the tradesman	plurimos :	very many :
dixit ;	said ;	sed	but
vide	see	omittamus	let us pass by
notam.	the mark	hæc ;	these things ;
H. Ego	I	quin	nay but
minimè novi,	do not know,	potius	rather
sed	but	experiamur	let us try
non facis	you do not act	scalpèllum	the penknife
prudenter	wisely	insum.	itself.
fatis,	enough,	H. Experiëntia	Experience
qui fidis	who trust st	docébit	will teach
cuilibet	any	nos.	us.
merca ori.	tradesman.	G. Accipe	Take it
G. Quid	What	et	and
facerem	should I do ?	tenta,	try it,
H. Debuisti	Thou oughtest	óbsecro,	I pray,
adhibere	to have got	nam	for
aliquem	somebody	non probavi	I have not tried it
peritum	skilful,	nisi	but
qui	who	levissimè,	very slightly,
deligeret	might chuse	id-que	and that
óptimum	the best	inter eméndum.	as I bought it.
tibi.	for thee.	H. Papæ !	Strange !
G. Erravi,	I have err'd,	quis	who
fateor ;	I confess ;	docuit te	taught you
sed	but	eligere	to chuse
hoc	this	tam prudenter ?	so cautiously ?
consolatur	comforts	G. Rogas ?	Do you ask ?
me,	me,	non meministi	do not you
quòd	that		remember
mercator	the tradesman	præceptorem	that the master
habetur	is accounted	dicere	tells
bonus vir,	a good man,	nobis	us
utpote	as being	tam sæpè	so often
Evangelicæ	of the Evangelick	esse	that it is
professionis.	profession.	Deum	God
H. Quasi	As though	solum	alone
sint	there are	qui	who
nulli	none	docent	can teach us
fallaces	deceitful	bona ?	good things ?

H. Profecto	Truly	solum	only
dócuit	he hath taught	nobis,	for us,
te	thee	sed etiam	but also
óptimè	very well	ómnibus	for all
hic.	herein.	piis.	the godly.
G. Ago	I give	G. Facis	You act as
illi	to him	pium puerum.	a pious boy.
grátias	thanks	Sed	But
ex ánimo ;	from my soul ;	est-nè	is it not
et	and	tempus	time
precór	I pray	ut	that
ut	that	conferámus	we betake
doceat	he may teach	nos	ourselves
me	me	in auditórium ?	into school ?
parére	to obey	H. Sic	So
suæ voluntáti	his will	est ;	it is ;
semper.	always.	sume	take
H. Ego	I	libros,	your books,
quoque	also	et	and
precór	do pray	eámus	let us go
idem ;	the same ;	únà.	together.
nec	nor		

COLL. XVII.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C Oëmisti-nè	hast thou	hodiè.	to-day.
scalpéllum,	bought	M. Díxeram	I so told you
ut	a penknife,	quidem ;	indeed ;
volébas	as	sed	but
nuper ?	you had a mind	postea	afterwards
M. Non emi.	lately ?	venit	it came
	I have not	mihi in mentem	into my mind
	bought one.	prællare	that it would be better
S. Quid	What	ut expéctem	to stay till
óbstítit ?	hindered you ?	mercatum	the fair
nam	for	futúrum	that is to be
díxeras	you told	próximè	next
mihi	me	in hâc ipsâ urbe.	in this very
te emptúrum	that you would		city.
	buy one	S. Quid lucrí	What gain

FIRST BOOK *construed.*

71

facies	<i>will you make</i>	S. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>
inde?	<i>thereby?</i>	et	<i>and</i>
M. Emam	<i>I shall buy it</i>	inimicis,	<i>to our enemies,</i>
minoris,	<i>for less,</i>	tateor;	<i>I confess,</i>
et	<i>and</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
melióris notæ,	<i>of a better</i>	Christus	<i>Christ</i>
nempè,	<i>condition,</i>	noſter óptimus	<i>our beſt</i>
ex officiis	<i>to wit,</i>	præceptor	<i>maſter</i>
Germaniæ.	<i>from the ſhops</i>	jubet	<i>bids us do</i>
S. Quis.	<i>of Germany.</i>	ſic.	<i>ſo.</i>
dedit	<i>Who</i>	M. Utinam	<i>I wiſh</i>
tibi	<i>gave</i>	conſervémus	<i>we may keep</i>
iſtud conſílium?	<i>to you</i>	ejus doctrinam	<i>his doctrine</i>
M. Noſter	<i>that advice?</i>	benè infixam	<i>well fixed</i>
Hierónymus.	<i>Our</i>	memóriæ,	<i>in our memory,</i>
S. Fecit	<i>Jerom.</i>	ac	<i>and</i>
benè,	<i>He did</i>	ſequámur eam	<i>may follow it</i>
nam	<i>well,</i>	perpétuò.	<i>perpetually.</i>
debémus	<i>for</i>	S. Ille bonus Spiritus	<i>May</i>
dare	<i>we ought</i>	faxit,	<i>that good Spirit</i>
bonum conſílium	<i>to give</i>	cujus uníus inſtíntu	<i>ſo grant,</i>
ſemper	<i>good advice</i>	noſtri ánimi	<i>by whoſe</i>
amícis.	<i>always</i>	accendúntur	<i>only inſtínt</i>
M. Tantum-né	<i>to our friends.</i>	ad agéndum	<i>our minds</i>
amicis.	<i>What only</i>	benè.	<i>are excited</i>
ígitur?	<i>to our friends,</i>		<i>to act</i>
	<i>then?</i>		<i>well.</i>

COLL XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

C ommoda	<i>Lend</i>	non poſſum.	<i>I cannot.</i>
mihi	<i>me</i>	S. Cur non?	<i>Why not?</i>
tuum Virgílium,	<i>your Virgil</i>	H. Quia	<i>Because</i>
ſi	<i>if</i>	Gerárdus,	<i>Gerard,</i>
id	<i>ſo doing</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
poſeſt	<i>can</i>	recepíſſet commodátò	<i>had</i>
ſieri	<i>be done</i>	his diébus	<i>borrowed it</i>
nullo	<i>with no</i>	[i. e. lately]	<i>in theſe days</i>
incómmodo tuo.	<i>inconvenience</i>	à me,	<i>from me,</i>
H. Proſeútò	<i>to you.</i>	appóſuit	<i>both laid it</i>
	<i>Truly</i>		

pignori.	in pawn.	istam injuriam,	that injury,
S. Ain' tu,	Say you so,	quam	than
pignori?	in pawn?	committere	to cause
H. Sic est	So it is	ut	that
ut	as	miser	the poor boy
dico.	I say.	vapulet.	be whipped.
S. Quanti	For how much	S. Facis	You do
oppignoravit?	did he pawn it?	benè,	well,
H. Tribus	For three	dummodò	so that
assibus,	pence,	reddat	he restore
ut	as	tuum.	your book.
ait.	he says.	H. Reddet,	He will restore it,
S. O ingrátum?	O the ungrateful	spero.	I hope.
hominem!	man!	S. Undè	How
H. Tantum-nè	What merely	redderet?	should he restore it?
ingrátum?	ungrateful?	H. Ait	He says
S. Imò verò,	Nay indeed,	se	that he
et ingrátum	both ungrateful	accepturum	shall receive
et malum.	and wicked.	pecuniam	money
Sed núnquid,	But what,	à patre	from his father
ille pótuit	could he	brevi.	shortly.
oppignorare	pawn	S. Quid si	What if
tuam rem,	your thing,	fallat	be-deceive
te inconsulto?	without con-	te?	you?
H. Pótuit,	sulting you?	H. Potest	It may so
ut	He could,	fieri,	happen,
vides	as	sed	but
factum.	you see	tamen	yet
S. Tamen	it done.	expectabo	I will wait
non debuit.	Yet	aliquot diès	some days
H. Tetigisti	he ought not.	quid	to know what
rem	Thou hast hit	sit futurum;	will happen;
acu.	the nail	deinde	afterwards
S. Sed	on the head.	capiam	I will take
quid	but	consilium.	advice upon it.
facerem?	what	S. Nihil	Nothing
H. Rogas?	should I do?	est	is
defer	Do you ask?	tutius	more safe
eum	report	recto	than right
ad præceptorem.	him	consilio.	advice.
H. Malo	to the master.	H. Meministi	You remember
pati.	I had rather	prohè,	well,
	suffer	nam	for

sic	so	S. Ut	That
præceptor	the master	fit	it may be
dictavit	dictated	benè	well
nobis :	to us :	tibi.	to you.
sed	but	H. Et	And
nunquid vis	would you any	optimè	very well
aliud ?	thing	tibi.	to you also.
	else ?		

COLL. XIX.

CRUANUS, FORESTUS.

V IS-nè	Will you	G. Quum	When
commodare	lend	descripsero	I shall have
mihi	me		written out
tuum	your	contextum	the context
Terentium ?	Terence ?	in tres	upon three
F. Volo	I will	aut quatuor	or four
equidem,	truly	prælectiones.	lessons.
modò	so	F. Matura	Make haste
repetas	you fetch	igitur,	then,
illum	it	nè	lest
à Conrado,	from Conrade,	incommodas	you hinder
cui	to whom	meo studio.	my study.
dedi	I gave it	G. Maturabo.	I will make
utendum.	to be used.		haste.
G. Quo signo	By what token	F. Sed	But
vis	will you	heus,	ho !
repetam ?	that I may fetch it ?	cura	take care
F. Nempè	Truly	nè macules,	you do not blot it,
hoc,	by this,	aliòquin	otherwise
quòd	that	commodabo	I shall lend it
habeo	I have	ægré	unwillingly
ejus epistolas.	his epistles.	posthac.	hereafter.
G. Id est	That is	G. Nempè	Truly
fatis	enough	essem	I should be
mihi.	for me.	indignus	unworthy
F. Sed quando	But when	beneficio.	of your kindness.
reddes ?	will you restore it ?		

COLL. XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

Q UIS	<i>What</i>	<i>sérîd ;</i>	<i>in earnest ;</i>
novus	<i>new</i>	<i>fed</i>	<i>but</i>
deaurátus liber	<i>gilt book</i>	<i>solémus</i>	<i>we use</i>
est ille,	<i>is that,</i>	<i>jocári,</i>	<i>to jest,</i>
quem	<i>which</i>	<i>eo more</i>	<i>after that manner</i>
ostíntas	<i>you shew</i>	<i>cum familiáribus,</i>	<i>with our,</i>
tam magníficè ?	<i>so proudly ?</i>		<i>acquaintance.</i>
L. Teréntius.	<i>Terence.</i>	A. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
A. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	<i>prohíbet</i>	<i>hinders</i>
fuit	<i>was it</i>	<i>jocári,</i>	<i>jesting,</i>
impréssus ?	<i>printed ?</i>	<i>modô</i>	<i>so that</i>
R. Lutétia.	<i>At Paris.</i>	<i>Deus</i>	<i>God</i>
A. Quis	<i>Who</i>	<i>nè offendátur.</i>	<i>be not offended.</i>
dedit eum	<i>gave it</i>	<i>Sed</i>	<i>But</i>
tibi ?	<i>to you ?</i>	<i>age,</i>	<i>proceed,</i>
R. Emi	<i>I bought it</i>	<i>revertámur</i>	<i>let us return</i>
meâ pecúniâ.	<i>with my money.</i>	<i>ad propósitum :</i>	<i>to our purpose :</i>
A. Unde	<i>Whence</i>	<i>de quo</i>	<i>of whom</i>
nactus eras	<i>did you get</i>	<i>emísti</i>	<i>did you buy</i>
pecúniâ ?	<i>that money ?</i>	<i>illum Teréntium ?</i>	<i>that Te-</i>
R. Quæris	<i>You ask</i>		<i>rence ?</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	R. De Clemente.	<i>Of Clement.</i>
stultè,	<i>foolishly,</i>	A. Illó nè	<i>Of that</i>
quasi	<i>as though</i>	<i>circumforáneo</i>	<i>pedling</i>
verò	<i>tru'y</i>	<i>bibliópola ?</i>	<i>booksel'er ?</i>
furátus sim.	<i>I had stolen it.</i>	R. Maximè.	<i>Yes.</i>
A. Absit	<i>Far be it</i>	A. Quanti	<i>How much</i>
à me	<i>from me</i>	<i>cónstitit ?</i>	<i>did it cost ?</i>
cogitáre	<i>to think</i>	R. Decem ássibus.	<i>Ten-pence.</i>
istud :	<i>that :</i>	A. Nihil ne	<i>Nothing</i>
fed	<i>but</i>	<i>amplius ?</i>	<i>more ?</i>
interrogábam	<i>I asked the</i>	R. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
ánimæ causâ.	<i>question</i>	<i>omnínò.</i>	<i>at all.</i>
	<i>for my mind's</i>	A. Profécò	<i>Truly</i>
	<i>sake.</i>	<i>pretium</i>	<i>the price</i>
R. Nec	<i>Nor</i>	<i>est</i>	<i>is</i>
ego reprehéndi	<i>did I blame</i>	<i>vile satis,</i>	<i>cheap enough,</i>
tuum dictum	<i>your saying</i>	<i>præsertim</i>	<i>especially</i>

cum	as	códices	books
fit	it is	símiles?	like it
aurátus,	gilt,	R. Duo	Two
et	and	vel tres.	or three.
àdèò elegànter	so finely	A. Deduc me,	Bring me,
compáctus ;	bound ;	quæso,	prithce
eránt-nè	were there	ad illum.	to him.
álii	any other	R. Eámus.	Let us go.

COLL. XXI.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

N onnè-est	Is not	leges	laws
hic liber	this book	cúpiunt	require
tuus?	yours?	regi	to be ruled
B. Osténde	Shew it	jure.	by right.
mihi.	to me.	A. Quo jure	By what right
Agnóscó	I know it to be	nostræ leges reguntur?	are
meum :	mine :		our laws governed?
ubi	where	B. Æquitáte	By equity
invenísti?	did you find it?	et	and
A. In	In	arbítrio	by the pleasure
nostro auditório.	our school.	præceptóris,	of the master,
B. Ago	I give	qui	who
tibi	to you	cóndidit eas	made them
grátias	thanks	nobis	for us
quòd	that	privátim.	privately.
collégeris eum.	you took it up.	Prætereà,	Besides,
A. Atqui	But	non solet	he is not wont
nunc	now	esse	to be
esset notándus,	you would be	tam sevérus	so severe
	set down,	in eo	in that
si	if	quod	which
vellem	I was	peccátum est,	is done amiss,
ágere	to deal	vel	either
te-cum	with you	negligentiâ	through negligence
summo jure.	in strict law.	vel	or
B. Quid ita?	Why so?	oblivióne.	forgetfulness.
A. Nescis	Do not you know	A. Ego	I
nostras	our	expértus sum	have found it
scholásticás leges?	school laws?	sæpiùs	often
A. Ipsæ etiam	Even the very	sic ;	so ;

sed	but	non offensus est	has not been
quoquomodo	howsoever		offended
peccaveris,	you may have	h'c.	here.
	offended,	A. Age,	Well,
causa	your cause	celabo.	I will conceal it.
dicenda erit	must be pleaded	B. Facies	you will do
coram	before	benè.	right.
observatore.	the monitor.	A. Sed	But
B. Non timeo.	I am not afraid	heus,	hark you,
dicere	to plead	memento	remember
causam	my cause	referre	to return
ubi	where	par	like
est	there is	pari,	for like,
nihil	nothing	fi	if
periculi.	of danger.	forte	by chance
A. Taceo.	I hold my tongue.	delictum	a fault
B. Sed	But	ejusmodi	of the like sort
quæso,	I pray,	aliquando	some time or other
quid opus	what need	acciderit	shall have happened
est	is there	mihi.	on my part.
ut	that	B. Dicis	You say
observator	the monitor	æquum	what is just,
sciat	should know	et	and
id?	that?	bonum;	right;
nam	for	meminero.	I will remember.
Deus,	God		

COLL. XXII.

NÆUS, CAPELLUS.

Vidisti-nè	Did you see	N. Fateor;	I confess;
meum librum?	my book	sed	but
C. Quem librum	What Book	interim	in the mean time
quæris?	do you seek for?	indica,	tell me,
N. Epistolas	The Epistles	fi	if
Ciceronis.	of Cicero.	scias	you know of
C. Ubi	Where	quem	any one
reliquisti?	did you leave it?	accepisse.	to have taken it.
N. Oblitus sum	I forgot it	C. Cur	Why
in auditorio.	in the school.	non adis	don't you go to
C. Fuit	That was	præceptorem?	the master?
tua	your	solet	he is wont
negligentia.	fault.	(ut scis)	(as you know)

aut	either	reddat.	may give us them
ferre	to carry		again.
ea	those things	N. Mones	You advise
que	which	bené;	well;
relicta sunt	are left	quàm	how
à nobis	by us	obliviôsus	forgetful
in muséolum,	into his study,	sum,	I am,
aut	or	qui	who
dare	to give them	non cògitáveram	had not
alicui	to somebody		thought of
qui	who	illud!	that!

CCLL. XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

Potés-nè	Can you	N. Quia	Because
dare mutuò	lend	duo	two
mihi	me	sunt	are
aliquántulum	a little	opus	needful
pecuniæ?	money?	mihi.	to me.
N. Quantum	How much	D. Da mihi	Give me
petis?	do you desire?	duos	two
D. Quinque asses,	Five pence,	igitur,	then,
si	if	quæso.	I pray.
est	it be	N. Sed	But
commodum	convenient	non sufficient	they will not
tibi.	to you.		be enough
N. Non habeo	I have not	tibi.	for you.
tot.	so much.	D. Petam	I will ask
D. Quot	How much	ab aliquo	of somebody
igitur?	then?	alio.	else.
N. Tantùm	Only	N. Accipe	Take
quátuor.	four.	hos duos	these two
D. Benè sanè,	Well indeed,	igitur.	then.
da mihi	give me	Quando	When
istos quátuor.	those four.	reddes?	will you give me
N. Dabo	I will give you		them again?
dimídium,	half,	D. Dei Satùrni,	Upon Satur-
si	if		day,
vis.	you will.	ut	as
D. Cur non	Why not	spero,	I hope,
totum?	the whole?	cum	when

pater
vénerit
ad
forum,

my father N. Eſto
comes memor
to igitur.
the ma ket. D. Nè timeas.

Be thou
mindful
then.
Do not fear.

COLL. XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mútuò.
mihi
duos aſſes.

C. Nunc
non eſt
promptum

mihi
dare mútuò.

P. Quid
obſtat?

Scio
te
accepſſe
pecúniã
hiſce
dièbus.

C. Accépi
quidem,

ſed
libri

sunt
eméndi,

et

alia
neceſſaria

mihi.

P. Nolo

remorári

tuum

cómodum.

C. Ubi

émero

quæ

Lend sunt
me opus
two-pence. mihi,
Now ſi quid
it may not be ſuperſit,
an eaſy fáciam
thing te
for me partícipem
to lend. libénter.

What P. Interea
binders? igitur
I know expectábo
that you ſperans:
have received ſed
money quid ſi
in theſe nihil
days. ſuperfúerit

I have received tibi?
indeed, C. Dicam
but tibi
books ſtatim,
are ne expectás

to be bought,
and diútiùs
other things fruſtrà.

necessary P. Quando
for me. emes

I will not ea
hinder quæ
your decreviſti?

advantage. C. Cras,
When ut
I ſhall have bought ſpero,
the things, aut

which are
neceſſary
for me,
if any thing
be left,
I will make
thee
a partaker
willingly.
In the mean time
then
I will wait
hoping:
but
what if
nothing
ſhould be left
to you?
I will tell
to you
forthwith,
that you may not
wait
longer
in vain.
When
will you buy
theſe things
which
you deſigned?
To-morrow,
as
I hope,
or

FIRST BOOK construed.

79

ad summum
perëndiè.

at the farthest benè ;
the day after to tempus
morrow. est

P. Habet

It is so brevissimum.

well ;
the time
is
very short.

COLL. XXV.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

A Bñt-nè tuus pater ?	Is	M. Fâteor ;	I confess ;
	your father gone ?	sed tamen	but yet
B. Abiit.	He his gone.	quid	what
M. Quotâ	At what	facies	will you do
horâ ?	hour ?	istâ	with that
E. Primâ	At the first	pecuniâ ?	money ?
pomeridianâ.	In the afternoon.	B. Emam	I will buy
M. Quid	What	chartam,	paper,
dixit	said he	et	and
tibi ?	to you ?	alia	other things
B. Mõnnit	He admonished	quæ	which
me	me	funt	are
multis verbis,	in many words,	usui	necessary
ut	that	mihi.	to me.
studérem	I should study	M. Quid si.	What if
diligénter.	diligently.	amiseris ?	you should lose it ?
M. Utinam	I wish	B. Ferendum erit	It must
facias	you would do		be borne
fic.	so.	aquo	with a patient
B. Fâciam,	I will,	ânimo.	mind.
Deo	God	M. Quid si.	What if
juvânte.	helping.	fortè	by chance
M. Dedit-nè	Did he give	egüero,	I should want.
tibi	you	dabïs-nè mútuò ?	would you
eequid pecuniæ ?	any money ?		lend me ?
B. Dedit,	He did give,	B. Dabo mútuò,	I will lend
ut	as	et	and
solet	he is wont	libénter	willingly
ferè.	commonly.	quidem.	indeed.
M. Quantum ?	How much ?	M. Ago	I give
B. Nihil	That's nothing	tibi	you
ad te.	to you.	grátias.	thanks.

COLL. XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè dare	Will you give	D. Ex promisso.	By promise.
præmiolum,	a little reward,	P. Dicitis æquum;	You say right;
præceptor?	master?	nam quicquid est	for whatsoever is
P. Quàmobrem?	For what?	rectè	rightly
D. Causâ victoriæ.	On the account of victory.	promissum	promised
P. Ubi sunt	Where are	debet	ought
tui còmpares?	your fellows?	præstari.	to be performed.
D. Hugo et Audax adfunt.	Hugh and Audax are here.	D. Sic didicimus ex te.	So we have learnt of you.
P. Heus, nomenclator!	Soho, monitor!	P. Ecce vobis pennæ	See here for you pens
sunt nè hi victores	are these the conquerors	singulæ	a piece
hâc hebdomade?	this week?	ad scribendum;	to write with;
N. Habent paucissimas notas	They have the fewest marks	ac	and
omnium.	of all.	nè putetis,	that you may not think
P. Ergo sunt victores:	Therefore they are conquerors:	esse	that they are
quid aliud quæro ex te?	what else do I ask of thee?	vulgâres,	common ones,
quod præmium petitis igitur?	what reward do ye desire then?	sunt	they are
D. Quod placuerit tibi.	What shall please you.	ex genere eârum	of the kind of those
P. Quo jure debeo	By what right do I owe	quæ vocantur	which are called
	therefore?	vulgò	commonly
		Hollandicæ.	Holland pens.
		D. Agimus tibi	We give to you
		grâtiâs,	thanks,
		præceptor.	master.
		P. Quin potius	But rather
		agite	give
		grâtiâs	thanks
		Deo,	to God,

auctóri	<i>the author</i>	in stúdio	<i>in the study</i>
omnium bonórum,	<i>of all good</i>	literárum.	<i>of letters.</i>
	<i>things,</i>	D. Dábimus óperam	<i>We</i>
qui	<i>who</i>		<i>will do our endeavours</i>
dat	<i>gives</i>	quantum	<i>as much as</i>
prósperos	<i>prosperous</i>	ille óptimus	<i>that best</i>
successus	<i>success</i>	Pater	<i>Father</i>
vestris stúdiis ;	<i>to your studies ;</i>	juvabit.	<i>shall help us.</i>
autem	<i>but</i>	P. O'mnia	<i>All things</i>
vos	<i>ye</i>	sunt vana	<i>are to no purpose</i>
pergite	<i>proceed</i>	sine	<i>without</i>
diligénter	<i>diligently</i>	ejus ope.	<i>his help.</i>

COLL. XXVII.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

Q UID	<i>Why</i>	O. Miror	<i>I wonder</i>
es	<i>art thou</i>	te non mansisse	<i>that you did</i>
ita lætus ?	<i>so overjoyed ?</i>		<i>not stay</i>
Q. Quia	<i>Because</i>	domi	<i>at home</i>
pater	<i>my father</i>	propter	<i>by reason</i>
venit.	<i>is come.</i>	ejus advéntum.	<i>his coming.</i>
O. Ain' tu ?	<i>Say you so ?</i>	Q. Nec	<i>Neither</i>
undè	<i>from whence</i>	ille permisisset,	<i>would he suf-</i>
venit ?	<i>came he ?</i>		<i>fer it,</i>
Q. Lutetiâ.	<i>From Paris.</i>	nec	<i>nor</i>
O. Quando	<i>When</i>	ego vellem,	<i>would I,</i>
advénit ?	<i>did he come ?</i>	præ értim	<i>especially</i>
Q. Modò	<i>Just now.</i>	nunc,	<i>now,</i>
O. Jam nè salutâsti ?	<i>Have</i>	cum	<i>when</i>
<i>you yet welcomed him ?</i>		præléctio	<i>the lesson</i>
Q. Salutâvi	<i>I did</i>	est	<i>is</i>
quum	<i>when</i>	audiénda.	<i>to be heard.</i>
descénderit	<i>he alighted</i>	O. Cónsulis	<i>You act</i>
ex equo.	<i>from his horse.</i>	benè	<i>will</i>
O. Quid ampliùs	<i>What more</i>	tibi,	<i>on your part,</i>
fecisti	<i>did you do</i>	qui habes,	<i>in having</i>
illi ?	<i>for him ?</i>	rationem	<i>a regard to</i>
Q. Detrâxi	<i>I pulled off</i>	témporis :	<i>your time :</i>
calcária	<i>his spurs</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
et	<i>and</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
ócrea.	<i>boots.</i>		

Præterea,	besides,	ut decet	as becomes
Valét-nè ?	is he well ?	amicum ;	a friend ;
Q. Rectè,	Well,	sed	but
beneficio	by the blessing	colloquémur	we will talk
Dei.	of God.	cras	to morrow.
O. E'quidem	Truly	plúribus verbis:	in more words.
gaúdeo	I rejoice	O. Vide	See
plúrimùm,	very much.	præceptórem,	the master,
tuâ causâ	for your sake	qui	who
et ejus,	and his,	jam	now
quòd	that	ingréditur	enters
redierit	he is returned	scholam.	the school.
péregre	from abroad.	Q. Eámus	Let us go
salvus.	safe.	auditum	to hear
Q. Facis	You act	prælectiónem.	the lesson.

COLL. XXVIII.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

C UR	Why	miserat	did she send
abfuisti	was you absent	tibi	you
hodiè	to-day	litteras ?	the letter ?
manè ?	in the morning ?	R. Rure,	From the country,
R. Eram	I was	nempe,	that is,
occupátus.	busy.	ex	from
S. In quo	In what	nostrâ villâ.	our country-house.
negócio ?	business ?	S. Quando	When
R. In scribendis	In writing	profecta est	did she go
litteris	a letter	rus ?	into the country ?
ad matrem.	to my mother.	R. Superioribus diebus.	Some
S. Quid opus	What need		days ago.
erat	was there	S. Quid	What
scribere	to write	agit	does she do
illi ?	to her ?	ruri ?	in the country ?
R. Quia	Because	R. Curat	She minds
scripserat	she had written	nostra	our
ad me.	to me.	rústica	country
S. Rescripsisti	You wrote back	negócia.	business.
ergò ?	then ?	S. Quid	What
R. Loqueris	You speak	potissimùm ?	chiefly ?
propriè.	properly.	R. Præparat	She prepares
S. Unæ	From whence	ea	those things

quæ sunt	which are	qui	who
opus	needful	curet	can take care of
ad proximam	for the next	vestra negotia	your business
vindemiam.	vintage.	ruri?	in the country?
S. Agit	She acts	B. Imò,	Yes,
prudenter.	prudently.	habemus	we have
R. Unde	How	et	both
probares	may you prove	villicum,	a bailiff,
istud?	that?	et	and
S. Nam	For	famulos,	men servants,
in omnibus rebus	in all things	et	and
diligens	a diligent	ancillas.	maid-servants.
præparatio	preparation	S. Quid opus	What need
est	is	est	is there
adhibenda.	to be used.	igitur	then
R. Quis	Who	operâ	of the assistance
docuit	taught	tuæ matris	of your mother
te	you	illic?	there?
istud?	that?	R. Quia	Because
S. Quidam	A certain	novit	she knows
pædagogus	master	melius	better
dictavit	dictated it	providere	to provide
è Cicerone.	out of Cicero.	omnibus rebus	for all things
R. Quâ occasione?	Upon	quàm	than
	what occasion?	isti	these
S. Cum	When	imperiti	ignorant
admoneret	be admonished	ruricolæ.	countrymen.
me.	me.	S. Nihil-nè	Have you nothing
ut	that	amplius?	more?
pararem	I should prepare	R. Sine	Suffer
me.	myself	me	me
diligenter	diligently	finire	to finish
ad reddendam	to perform	propositum.	what I was about.
hebdómadam	my week's task	S. Putabam	I thought
postero die.	following the day.	te	that you
R. Profecto	Truly	absolviste:	had done:
monébat	be admonished	perge.	proceed.
rectè.	well.	R. Etiam,	Moreover,
S. Sed	But	ut	as
revertamur	let us return	audivi	I have heard
ad propositum;	to the purpose;	ex patre,	of my father,
non habetis.	have you not	præcipua.	the chief
villicam.	a bailiff,	cura	care

dómini	of a master	reí	affairs
requíritur	is required	uxóri.	to his wife.
in administrándâ	in man ging	R. Est	It is
re familiári.	his estate.	omnínò sic.	just so.
S. Ergò	Therefore	S. Sed quandò	But when
tuus pater	your father	est	is
débuit	ought	mater	your mother
esse	to be	reversúra?	about to return?
pótiùs	rather	R. Vix	Hardly
nunc	now	ante	before
ad villam.	at the country	vindémiam	the vintage
	house	perfectam.	be finished.
R. Non potest.	He cannot.	S. Quid tu?	What will you do?
S. Quid	What	non ibis	will you not go
prohibet?	binders?	vindemiátum?	to gather
R. Quia	Because		grapes?
est	he is	R. Accérsar	I shall be sent for
totus	wholly	brevi	shortly
occupátus	employed	à mère,	by my mother,
in suâ arte.	in his trade.	ut	as
S. Percipit	He gets.	spero.	I hope.
majórem	greater	Sed,	But,
fructum	profit	quæso te,	I pray you,
ex eâ re,	from that thing,	quid	what
ut	as	cogitâmus?	do we think of?
opínor.	I think	jam	now
R. Quis	Who	omnes currunt	all run
dúbitat?	doubts?	in auditórium.	into the school.
S. Indè	Thence	S. Res	The thing
fit	it comes to pass	benè habet;	is well;
ígitur	therefore	curiâmus et nos,	let us run too,
ut relínquat	that he leaves	nè	lest
omnem curam	all the care	simus	we be
domésticæ	of his domestic	postremi.	last.

THE
COLLOQUIES
OF THE
SECOND BOOK
CONSTRUED.

COLLOQUY I.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

A T at!	<i>A ha!</i>	audivi	<i>I heard</i>
ecce nunc	<i>see now</i>	nescio quid	<i>I know not what</i>
essis	<i>you are</i>	de jentaculo	<i>of breakfast.</i>
capti;	<i>caught;</i>	P. Illud est,	<i>That is what</i>
non fatemini?	<i>do you not</i>	loquebāmur	<i>we did talk of</i>
	<i>confess it?</i>	de jentaculo	<i>concerning our</i>
P. Certè	<i>Truly</i>		<i>breakfast</i>
fatēmur	<i>we so confess</i>	matutino;	<i>this morn'g;</i>
ingenuè;	<i>ingenuously;</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	fāmulus	<i>the servant</i>
non dicebāmus	<i>we did not speak</i>	non dederat	<i>had not given it</i>
mala verba:	<i>bad words:</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
quæso te,	<i>I pray you,</i>	in tempore.	<i>in time.</i>
mi Nicolae,	<i>dear Nicolas,</i>	O. Puto	<i>I think</i>
noli	<i>not</i>	id fuisse,	<i>that it was so,</i>
notare nos.	<i>to set us down.</i>	nec certè	<i>neither certainly</i>
O. Quid	<i>What</i>	est	<i>is it</i>
garriebatis?	<i>did you prate of?</i>	valdè magnum	<i>a very great</i>

malum,	evil,	de Testamento	out of the
nisi quod	that		Testament
sunt	they are	quæ	what
otiosa verba.	idle words.	oportebit	we must
P. Sed	But	reddere	say
loquebâmur	we spoke	mox;	by and by;
Latine.	in Latin.	sed	but
O. Audivi,	I heard	ignosce,	pardon us,
sed	but	precor,	I pray
non erat	it was not	suavissime	most sweet
tempus	a time	Nicolæ;	Nicholas;
fabulandi;	for talking;	erimus	we will be
nam,	for,	posthac	hereafter
ut scitis,	as you know,	prudentiores,	more prudent,
hoc pusillum	this little	et faciemus	and will do
temporis	time	nostrum officium	our duty
à merenda.	after dinner	diligentius.	more diligently.
debet	ought	O. Si feceritis	If you do
esse	to be	sic,	so,
valde pretiosum	very precious	præceptor	the master
nobis,	to us,	amabit vos	will love you
quum	seeing that	tanquam	as
fit	it is	minuta sua intestina:	his own
dicatum	devoted		bowels:
studiis;	to study;	nonne videtis	do you not see
scilicet,	to wit,	quemadmodum	in what sort
ut qui que	that every one	diligat	he loves
præparet	should prepare	bonos	good
se	himself	et studiosos	and studious
diligenter	diligently	pueros?	boys?
ad reddenda	to say	nec	neither
ea	these things	amat	does he love them
præceptoribus	to the masters	solum,	only,
quæ	which	sed etiam	but also
præscripserunt.	they have set us.	laudat	he commends
Nonne dico	Do not I say	et præmiolis afficit,	and gives
verum?	true?	them little rewards.	
P. Cerè	Certainly	P. Scimus	We know
dicis	you say	ista	these things
verum;	true;	et	and
nos debuissimus	we ought	experimur	experience them
legere	to read	quotidie.	every day.
simul	together	O. Memento	Remember

ergò,	then,	eâ lege,	upon this condition,
et facite	and do	ut	that
promissa.	what you promise.	caveâtis	ye take care
P. Tacébis	Will you conceal	recidere.	of falling into it
hanc	this		again.
culpam	fault	P. Cavébimus,	We will take
igitur?	then?		care,
O. Tacébo,	I will conceal it,	Christe	Christ
sed	but	favénte.	favouring.

COLL. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

U	est	Where is	tempus.	time.
	tuus frater ?	your brother ?	N. Nempè,	To wit,
P. Ivit		He went	quia	because
domum.		home	novit	she knows
modò.		just now.	vos esse	that ye are
N. Quid eò ?	Why thither ?		gulôfos.	gluttons.
P. Petîtum	to fetch		P. Quòmodò	How
nobis	for us		sumus	are we
obsonium.	victuals.		gulôfi ?	gluttons ?
N. Quid opus	What need		N. Quia	Because
est	is there		fortâsse	perhaps
vobis	to you		dévoratis	you devour
obsonio	for victuals		uno convîctu	at one meal
nunc ?	now		quod	what
P. In meréndam.	For our		datum fúerat	had been given
	bever.		in tres.	for three.
N. An non habétis	Have you		P. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
	not		ego dicam	I will tell
in vestrâ arcâ ?	in your chest ?		præceptóri	the master
P. Non.	No.		te vocare	that you call
N. Quid ita non ?	Why not		nos	us
P. Quia	Because		gulôfos.	gluttons.
mater	my mother		N. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
non solet	does not use		ego dicam	I will tell
dare	to give		præceptóri	the master
nobis	us		tuum fratrem	that your brother
obsonium,	victuals,		âgere	does
nisi	but		nihil aliud	nothing else
in præsens	for the present		quàm.	than

discurrere.	run up and down.	præceptoris,	of the master,
P. Atqui	But	ut	that
non solet	he is not accustomed	prodeat	he should go out
prodire,	to go out,	ter	thrice
nisi	unless	quotidiè.	every day.
cum	with	P. Sine	Suffer
bonâ veniâ	the good leave	illum	him
præceptoris.	of the master.	venire,	to come,
N. Atqui	But	videbis	you shall see
fallit	he deceives	quid	what
præceptorem.	the master.	respondeat.	he can answer.
P. Quomodo	How	N. Imò,	Nay,
fallit	does he deceive	ille videat	let him see
eum?	him?	quid	what
N. Nam	For	respondeat	he can answer
non est	it is not	præceptoris.	to the master.
mens	the mind		

COLL. III.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

Q UID	What	esse	that it is
mater dedit	did your	macram?	lean?
tibi	mother give	D. An non malles	Had you
in merendam?	you		not rather
M. Vide.	for a bever?	esse	that it were
D. Est	See.	vitulinam	veal
caro,	It is	aut vervecinam?	or mutton?
sed qualis?	flesh,	M. Utraque	Both
M. Búbula.	but what sort?	est bona,	is good,
D. Utrùm est	Beef.	sed	but
recens	Which is it	in omni genere	of all kinds
an falsa?	fresh	hœdina	kid
M. Est búbula	or salt?	sapit mihi,	I like best,
salita.	It is beef	præsertim	especially
D. Utrùm est	salted.	assa.	roasted.
pinguis	Which is it	D. Hem	Ho
an macra?	fat	delicatule,	you dain'y fellow,
M. Eho	or lean?	habés-nè	have you
inépte,	Ho	tam doctum	so nice
nonnè vides	you simpleton,	palatum?	a palate?
	do you not see	M. Dico	I speak

et sentio,	as I think,	qui visitant	who live
enim	for	hordeaceo pane	on barley bread
non est mentiendum.	we must	solo,	alone,
	not lie.	neque tamen	neither yet
D. Mendacia	Lies	ad saturitatem?	to fulness?
absint	be far	D. Non dubito	I doubt not
a nobis,	from us,	esse	that there are
nam sumus	for we are	multos,	many,
fili	the sons	praesertim	especially
Dei,	of God,	tantam	in so great
et fratres	and the brethren	caritate	a dearth
Christi,	of Christ,	annonae.	of victuals.
qui est	who is	M. Itaque	Therefore
veritas ipsa;	truth itself;	quantas	how great
ut ipse,	as he,	gratias	thanks
loquens	speaking	debemus	ought we
de se,	of himself,	agere	to give
testatur.	witnesseth.	Deo,	to God,
M. Sed	But	in tantam copiam	in so great plenty
ad rem;	to the matter;	bonarum rerum?	of good things?
vescor	I feed on	Quas laudes	What praise
quoque	also	debemus	ought we
libenter	freely [heartily	dicere	to give
salutem,	pork,	illi?	to him?
asperam	sprinkled	D. Magnifice predicemus	Let us highly extol
modico sale,	with a little salt,		his benefits
et	and	eius beneficia	then;
bene coctam.	well boiled.	igitur;	and
D. O mirificam	O wonderful	atque	in the mean time
gratiam	favour	interim	let us pray
Dei!	of God!	precemur	that he would pity
qui dat	who gives	ut misereatur	the wants
nobis	to us	inopiam	of his poor.
tot genera	so many kinds	suorum pauperum.	I wish
obsoniorum,	of victuals,	M. Utinam	he would move
et	and	ipse afficiat	our hearts
tam bona.	so good.	corda nostra	with his spirit
M. Quot	How many	suo spiritu	thoroughly
pauperes	poor	penitus	to that matter.
putas	do you think	ad eam rem.	So
esse	there are	D. Ita	I pray.
in hac urbe,	in this city,	precor.	

COLL. IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Q UID rides?	<i>What do you laugh at?</i>	aliā rem.	<i>Some thing else.</i>
B. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	A. Quod	<i>What</i>
A. Nescis?	<i>Don't you know?</i>	negotium	<i>business</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	habes?	<i>have you?</i>
magnum signum	<i>a great sign</i>	B. Habeo	<i>I have</i>
stultitiæ.	<i>of folly.</i>	aliquid	<i>something</i>
B. Vocas	<i>Do you call</i>	de rudimentis	<i>of the rudiments</i>
me	<i>me</i>	ediscendum.	<i>to get by heart.</i>
stultum	<i>a fool</i>	A. Interim	<i>In the mean time</i>
igitur?	<i>then?</i>	quæris	<i>do you seek</i>
A. Minimè verò;	<i>No indeed;</i>	fabulâri,	<i>to talk,</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	inèptule?	<i>you simpleton?</i>
dico tibi	<i>I tell you</i>	B. Dic mihi,	<i>Tell me,</i>
esse	<i>that it is</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
argumentum	<i>an argument</i>	de stultitiâ	<i>of folly</i>
stultitiæ,	<i>of folly,</i>	in Catone.	<i>in Cato.</i>
cum	<i>when</i>	A. "Est	<i>"It is</i>
ecquis ridet	<i>any one laughs</i>	summa	<i>the greatest</i>
et nescit	<i>and knows not</i>	prudentiâ	<i>prudence</i>
causam	<i>the cause</i>	simulâre	<i>to feign</i>
ridendi.	<i>of his laughing.</i>	stultitiā	<i>folly</i>
B. Quid est	<i>What is</i>	loco?"	<i>seasonably?"</i>
stultitiā?	<i>folly?</i>	annon didicisti	<i>have not you</i>
A. Si	<i>If</i>	hoc?	<i>this?</i>
evôlas	<i>you turn over</i>	B. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>
Catonem	<i>Cato</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
diligenter,	<i>diligently,</i>	non recordabar,	<i>I did not</i>
invenies	<i>you will find</i>		<i>think of it.</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	A. Quum	<i>When</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	eris	<i>you are</i>
quæris.	<i>you want.</i>	domi,	<i>at home,</i>
B. Nunc	<i>Now</i>	inspice	<i>look into</i>
non habeo	<i>I have not</i>	tuum librum.	<i>your book.</i>
meum Catonem,	<i>my Cato,</i>	B. O quantas	<i>O how great</i>
et	<i>and</i>	gratias	<i>thanks</i>
volo	<i>I will</i>	ago tibi!	<i>I give you!</i>
agere	<i>do</i>	ego proponam	<i>I will propose</i>

istam questionem	that question	dicam	I will say
alicui	to somebody	nihil amplius.	no more.
qui	who	A. Sed	But
non poterit	will not be able	men ento	remember
respondere	to answer	id	that
mihi,	me,	quod dixi	which I said
et sic	and so	tibi.	to you.
erit	he will be	B. Quid est ?	What is it ?
victus.	conquered.	A. Ne rideas	Laugh not
A. Tace,	Be silent,	unquam	at any time
puer,	boy,	sine causâ,	without a cause.
tace,	be silent,	B. Sed	But
et stude,	and study,	non est	it is no
ne vapules.	lest you be whipt.	malum	harm
B. Non multum curo,	I do	ridere.	to laugh.
	not much care,	A. Non dico	I don't say
ego teneo	I can say	istud.	that.
pralectionem	my lesson	B. Quid	What
ferè.	almost.	igitur ?	then ?
A. Nisi	unless	A. Est	It is
taceas,	you hold your tongue,	stultum	foolish
dicam	I will tell	ridere	to laugh
observatori,	the monitor,	sine causâ.	without a cause.
qui	who	B. Nunc	Now
notabit te	will set you down	intelligo.	I understand.
statim.	presently.	A. Recordare	Remember
B. Mane,	Stop,	sapè.	often.

COLL. V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando	When	ad me	to me
es	are you	superiore	the last
profecturus	to go	hebdomade.	week.
domum ?	home ?	D. Quo die	On what day
B. Cras,	To-morrow,	accepisti	did you receive
Deo juvante.	God helping.	litteras ?	the letter ?
D. Quis iussit ?	Who ordered it ?	B. Die Veneris.	On Friday.
B. Pater.	My father.	D. Quid	What
D. Sed quando	But when	litterae continebant	did the letter
iussit ?	did he order it ?		contain
B. Scripsit	He wrote	praeterea ?	besides ?

B. Omnes rectè valere, et initium vindemiæ fore proximis diebus.	That all are well, and that the beginning of vintage will be in the next days.	colloquendo by talking together Latinè in Latin exercébimus we shall exercise nos, ourselves, et and conferémus confer unà together interdùm sometimes de studiis. about our studies.	
[i. e. shortly.] D. O fortunatum puerum, qui próperas vindemiatum!	O fortunate boy, who hastenest to the vintage!	D. Ah! totus exílio gaudio.	Ab! I altogether leap [i. e. every inch of me.] for joy.
B. Vis dicam meo patri ut accérset te?	Will you that I tell my father that he may send for you?	Amábo te, cura id, mi animule. B. Senties; You shall find I will: interim in the mean time precémur let us pray to Deum, God, ut that vertat be may turn nostra dicta, our words, facta, actions, et consília, and intentions, in glóriam to the glory sui nóminis. of his name.	I will love thee, take care of that, my dear.
D. Quàm gratum faceres mibi? fed véreor ut nólit.	How ac- ceptable a thing would you do me? but I am afraid that he will not.	Nay, he will be glad, as well for our acquaintance, as truly- because both	D. Mones benè, et certè expedit facere ita.
B. Imò, gaudébit, tùm propter nostram coniunctionem, tùm verò quia et	Yes, he will be glad, as well for our acquaintance, as truly- because both	D. Mones benè, et certè expedit facere ita.	You advise well, and certainly it is meet so to do.

COLL. VI.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

Nescis vétitum esse loqui submissè	Don't you know that it is forbidden to speak whisperingly	inter nos? among ourselves? V. Quidni scirem, How should I but know, cùm when præceptor the master
---	---	--

inculcet	inculcates	agnóverit	shall have acknow-
nobis	to us		ledged
causas	the causes	delictum,	his fault,
eius rei	of that thing	modó	so that
tam sæpè ?	so often ?	ne fit	it be not
P. Cur	Why	tale factum	such a fact
ígitur	then	quod	as
faciēbas	did you do	interdictum fit	is forbidden
contrà	the contrary	verbo	by the word
modò ?	just now ?	Dei.	of God.
V. Quia	Because	P. Nonnè præceptum est	Is
Isaias	Isaias		it not command'd
cœperat	began	à Deo,	by God,
álloqui me	to speak to me	ut obediámus	that we obey
ita.	so.	paréntibus ?	our parents ?
P. Quid tum ?	What then ?	V. Illud est	That is
debuísti	you ought	quintum	the fifth
admonére	to have admonish'd	præceptum	commandment
illum,	him,	Decalogi.	of the Decalogue.
non	not	P. Atqui,	But
imitári.	to have imitated him.	ut habémus	as we have it
V. Débui,	I ought,	in catechismo,	in our catechism,
sed tum	but then	illud	that
non venit	it did not come	præceptum	commandment
in mentem.	into my mind.	patet	extends
P. Sed	But	lárius :	farther :
interim	in the mean time	nam	for
es	you are	sub nómine	und'r the name
notándus.	to be set down.	paréntum	of parents
V. Minimè verò,	Not indeed,	compléctitur	it comprehends
nisi	unless	præceptóres,	masters,
vis esse	you will be	magistratus,	magistrates,
sevérior	more severe	et denique	and finally
præceptóre	than the master	omnes	all
ipso.	himself.	quibus	to whom
P. Dic mihi	Tell me	Deus	God
causam.	the reason.	subjecit nos.	hath made us subject.
V. Quia	Because	V. E'quidem	truly
præceptor	the master	non nego	I do not deny
vetat	forbid's	esse vera	those things to be
quémpiam	any one		true
notári,	to be set down,	quæ	which
qui	who	narras,	you say,
sponte	voluntarily	fed	but

malo	<i>I had rather</i>	P. Dicis	<i>You say</i>
consulere	<i>consult</i>	æquum,	<i>right,</i>
præceptorem,	<i>the master</i>	memineris	<i>remember</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
disputare	<i>dispute</i>	admonere præceptorem,	<i>to</i>
te-cum ;	<i>with thee,</i>		<i>put the master in mind,</i>
aliòqui	<i>otherwise</i>	quum	<i>when</i>
induceres	<i>would lead</i>	exiget	<i>be may demand</i>
me	<i>me</i>	rationes	<i>an account</i>
in majus	<i>into a greater</i>	à nobis.	<i>from us.</i>
malum,	<i>evil,</i>	V. Né putes	<i>Do not think</i>
quod est	<i>which is</i>	me	<i>me</i>
vítium	<i>the vice</i>	oblitûrum,	<i>likely to forget,</i>
contentiónis,	<i>of contention,</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>
multò magis	<i>much more</i>	cùm	<i>when</i>
vétitum	<i>forbidden</i>	mea res	<i>my own business</i>
à præceptore.	<i>by the master.</i>	âgitur.	<i>is doing.</i>

COLL VII.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Q uandò	<i>When</i>	si venerit	<i>if he comes</i>
expectas	<i>do you expect</i>	benè nummatus.	<i>well stocked</i>
réditum	<i>the return</i>		<i>with money.</i>
patris ?	<i>of your father ?</i>	G. Reddes	<i>Will you repay</i>
D. Ad octávum	<i>At the eighth</i>	mihi	<i>me</i>
diem	<i>day</i>	mútuum	<i>what you borrow'd</i>
hinc.	<i>hence.</i>	tunc ?	<i>then ?</i>
C. Quì	<i>How</i>	D. Non est	<i>There is no reason</i>
scis	<i>know you</i>	quòd	<i>that</i>
diem ?	<i>the day ?</i>	dúbites,	<i>you may doubt,</i>
D. Pater	<i>My father</i>	quin si	<i>but if</i>
ipse	<i>himself</i>	tibi opus erit	<i>you have need of</i>
scripsit	<i>wrote</i>	âmplius,	<i>more,</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>	non modò reddam	<i>I will</i>
C. Ejus advéntus,	<i>His coming,</i>		<i>not only repay</i>
ut spero,	<i>as I hope,</i>	mútuum,	<i>what I borrowed,</i>
ditabit	<i>will enrich</i>	sed étiam	<i>but also</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	referam	<i>will return</i>
D. Ero	<i>I shall be</i>	gratiám.	<i>the favour.</i>
dítior	<i>richer</i>	C. Quómodò ?	<i>How ?</i>
Cræso,	<i>than Cræsus,</i>	D. Dabo mútuum	<i>I will lend you</i>

pecuniam	money	ominari	bode
vicissim.	in requital.	malum	evil
C. Nihil opus erit,	There will	tibi.	to thee.
ut spero.	be no need,	C. Quicquid	Whatever
D. At	as I hope.	homines	men
nescis	But	ominentur,	may forebode,
quid possit	you know not	Deus tenet	God holds
accidere.	what may	clavum.	the helm.
C. Tempus	happen.	D. Sed quid	But why
est	The time	cessamus	do we delay
brevissimum.	is	recipere	to betake
D. Non dico,	very short.	nos	us
eò,	I do not say,	in	into
quòd	therefore	auditorium?	the school?
velim	that	C. Admones	Thou adviseest
	I would	opportunè.	seasonably.

COLL. VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nè	Do you write	melius.	better.
seriò,	in earnest,	M. Quà	How
an	or	fit,	comes it to pass,
tu ineptis?	Do you play the fool?	igitur,	then,
P. E/quidem	Truly	ut scribas	that you write
scribo	I write	nunc	now
seriò,	in earnest,	tam malè?	so badly?
nam	for	P. Adjumenta	The helps
cur	why	scribendi	of writing
abuterer	should I abuse	benè	well
meo tempore?	my time?	defunt	are wanting
sed cur	but why	mihi.	to me.
tu rogas	do you ask	M. Quæ tandem?	What I
istud?	that?		pray you?
M. Quia	Because	P. Bona charta,	Good paper,
vidi	I have seen	bonum atramentum,	good ink,
aliquandò	sometimes	et	and
quòd	that	bona penna;	a good pen;
scriberes	you wrote	nam	for
benè.	well.	hæc	this
P. Scribo	I write	mea charta,	my paper,
intèrdùm	Sometimes	ut vides,	as you see,

profluit
miserè,
atraméntum
est aquosum
et subálbidum,
penna
mollis
et malè
paráta.

M. Cur
non providísti

ómnia ista
matúrè?

P. Pecúnia
déerat
mihi,
et étiam nunc
deest.

M. Incidísti
in illud
vuigáre
prové.bium,
'O'mnia
desunt
illi,

cuí
pecúnia
deest.'

P. Sic ágitur
mecum.

M. Sed quando
speras
te
acceptúrum?

P. Meus pater
est
missúrus
ad me,
aut ípsemet
ventúrus
in próximo
mercátu.

sinks M. Ego volo
wretchedly, juvare te
my ink intéreà.
is waterish P Siquidem
and quite pale, potes
my pen id,
soft afféceris
and badly me
made. magno
Why beneficio.

did you not M. A'ccipe
provide hos
all these things sex asses
in time? mútuò

Money ad eméndam
was wanting chartam
to me, et cætera
and even now comparánda.

is wanting. P. Quàm verè
You have fallen illud dictum est,
upon that 'Amicus certus'
common cernitur
proverb, incértâ
'All things re!
are wanting fed quid
to him, impellit

to whom te
money ut
is wanting.' facias
So it saith tam benignè

with me. mihi
But when ultrò?
do you hope M. Illa charitas
that you Dei,

shall get any? quæ,
My father ut
is Paulus ait,
likely to send efúsa est
to me, in
or himself nostris córdibus.
to come P. Vis
on the next divíni Spíritus
market-day.

I will
help you
in the mean time.

If indeed
you can do
that,
you will oblige
me
with a great
kindness.

Take
these
six pence
borrowed

to buy
paper
and the other things
to be procured.

How truly
was that said,
'A sure friend
is tried
in a doubtful
matter!'

but what
moveth
thee
that
thou shouldst do
so kindly
by me

of thy own accord?
That love
of God,
which,

as
Paul says,
is shed
in
our hearts.
That force
of that divine
Spirit

est mira,	is wonderful,	tantum	only
qui est	who is	redde	restore
autor	the author	mutuum,	what was lent,
ejus	of that	quum	when
charitatis ;	charity ;	erit	it shall be
sed	but	commodum	convenient
interim	in the mean time	tibi.	to you.
cogitandum est mihi	I must think	P. Reddam,	I will restore it,
quomodò	how	ut spero,	as I hope,
referam	I may make	propediem.	forthwith.
tibi	you	M. Eamus	Let us go
gratiam.	a requital.	ad precationem,	to prayer,
M. Est	It is	ne	lest that
parva res :	a small thing :	notemur.	we be set down.
omite	lay aside	P. Adde	Add
istam	that	unum,	one thing,
cogitationem,	thought,	si placet.	if you please.
ne	lest	M. Quid est ?	What is it ?
impediat	it may hinder	P. Ne	Lest
te	you	mittamur	we be sent
quominus dormias	from sleeping	incenati	supperless
in utramvis	on either	cubum	to bed
aurem :	ear :	hodie.	to-day.
		M. Ha, ha, he.	Ha, ha, he.

COLL. IX.

VELUSATUS STEPHANUS.

Q Uotâ horâ	At what hour	V. Non ivisti	Did not you go
surrexisti	did you rise	excitatum	to call up
hodie ?	to day ?	illos ?	them ?
S. Paulò	A little	S. Non ivi.	I did not go.
ante quintam.	before five.	V. Quamobrèm ?	Why so ?
V. Quis	Who	S. Nescio,	I know not,
expergefecit	awaked	nisi	unless
te ?	you ?	quia	because
S. Nemo.	Nobody.	non putabam	I did not think
V. An cæteri surrexerunt	Have the rest risen	illud	that
jam ?	already ?	pertinere	to belong
S. Nondum.	Not yet.	ad me.	to me.
		V. Annon illi	Do not thy

excitant	call up	ut decet	as becomes
te	you	Christiānum ;	a Christian ;
intérdum ?	sometimes ?	postremò	lastly
S. Imò,	Yes,	rétuli	I betook
sapissimé.	very often.	me	myself
V. Debuisti	You should	ad quotidiana	to my daily
igitur	then	studia.	studies.
facere	do	V. Si pergis	If you go on
similitèr.	the like.	sic	so
S. Débui,	I ought,	facere,	to do,
fateor.	I confess.	nè dubites	doubt not
V. Meménto,	Remember,	quin	but
igitur	then,	Deus	God
ut facias	that you do so	juvet	will help
posthac.	hereafter.	tua studia.	your studies.
S. Memínero,	I will remember,	R. Juvit	He hath helped
Deo juvante.	God willing.	me	me
V. Sed tu	But you	semper	always
quid	what	adhuc	hitherto
fecisti	have you done	pro ejus benignitate,	out of
ex quo	since		his kindness,
surrexisti	you rose	nec	nor
è lecto ?	out of bed ?	derelinquet	will he forsake
S. Primùm	First	me,	me,
precātus sum	I prayed to	ut spero.	as I hope.
cœlestem	the heavenly	V. Lóqueris	You speak
Patrem,	Father,	rectè ;	rightly ;
fléxis génibus,	on my bended	nec	neither
	knees,	ille frustrabit	will he frustrate
in nómine	in the name	tuam spem.	your hope.
Fílii ejus	of his Son	S. superiøre	The last
nostri Domini	our Lord	anno	year
Jesu Christi.	Jesus Christ.	didici	I learnt
V. Benè factum,	Well done,	in Catóne,	in Cato,
quid	what	Retine	Retain
postea ?	afterwards ?	sem,	hope,
S. Deíndè	Then	spes una	as hope only
ornávi	I dressed	nec relinquit	does not leave
me,	myself,	hóminem	a man
et	and	more.	in d. aib.
curávi	took care of	V. Fecisti	You have done
meum corpus	my body	benè	well
medióriter,	after a manner,	quòd	that

retinúeris, you have so remember-	studium	the study
nam	ed, for	of letters.
est	it is	I
egrégia	an excellent	will pursue it,
senténtia,	saying,	as I hope,
et digna	and worthy	so
Christiáno	of a Christian	God himself
hómine.	man.	give
S. Atqui	But	my father
autor	the author	a longer
ejus libri	of that Book	life.
non fuit	was not	Pray
Christiánus.	a Christian.	diligently,
V. Non fuit,	He was not,	and
est	that is	from your heart,
certa res.	a certain thing.	that that
S. Undè	From whence	may happen.
igitur	then	I pray for
sumpsit	did he take	that
tot pulchras	so many fine	every day
senténtias ?	sentences ?	often.
V. Máximè	Chiefly	May the Lord
ex éthnicis	from the heathen	God
philósophis ;	philosophers ;	give you
nam	for	perseverance
et ipsi,	even they,	in every
illumináti	enlightened	good work.
divino	with the divine	I pray
Spíritu,	Spirit,	for you
dixerunt	said	the same thing
plúrima	very many things	that
quæ sunt	which are	you wish
consentánea	agreeable	to me,
verbo	to the word	and I give you
Dei ;	of God ;	thanks
quod	which	that
tu quoque	you also	you have admonished
póteris vidére	may see	me
aliquándo	sometimes	so
si proséquere	if you pursue	brotherly.
	fratérnè.	

COLL. X.

RUFUS, CASTRENS.

Q Uando	<i>When</i>	ficcine contémnis	<i>do you so</i>
répetes	<i>will you come back</i>		<i>despise</i>
ludum literarum ?	<i>to school ?</i>	rem	<i>a thing</i>
C. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	inæstimáblem ?	<i>inestimable ?</i>
R. Cur	<i>Why</i>	C. Quid	<i>Why</i>
non ádmones patrem	<i>don't</i>	tu exclámas	<i>do you cry out</i>
	<i>you put your father in mind</i>	fic ?	<i>so ?</i>
de hac re ?	<i>of so doing ?</i>	undè	<i>for what</i>
C. Quid	<i>What</i>	videor	<i>do I seem</i>
putas	<i>do you think</i>	miser	<i>wretched</i>
me curáre ?	<i>that I care ?</i>	tibi ?	<i>to you ?</i>
R. Admodùm	<i>Very</i>	R. Amíce,	<i>Friend,</i>
parùm,	<i>little,</i>	nulla injûria	<i>no injury</i>
ut credo.	<i>as I believe.</i>	orta est	<i>hath arisen</i>
C. Profectò	<i>Truly</i>	tibi	<i>to thee</i>
dícis	<i>you say</i>	à me :	<i>from me :</i>
verum.	<i>true.</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
R. Est	<i>It is</i>	quod dixi	<i>what I said</i>
fatis signi	<i>sign enough</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	non est	<i>is not</i>
non amáre	<i>do not love</i>	convítium,	<i>a reproach,</i>
litteras.	<i>learning.</i>	nè tu recípias	<i>do not</i>
C. Scio	<i>I know how</i>		<i>take it</i>
légere.	<i>to read.</i>	in malam partem ;	<i>in evil part ;</i>
scribere,	<i>to write,</i>	fed	<i>but</i>
loqui Latínè	<i>to speak Latin</i>	misereor tui,	<i>I pity you,</i>
mediócritèr ;	<i>after a manner ;</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	contémnis	<i>you despise</i>
opus est mihi	<i>need then have I</i>	id quod	<i>that which</i>
tantâ scientiâ ?	<i>of so much</i>	parit	<i>produceth</i>
	<i>knowledge ?</i>	felicitátem.	<i>happiness.</i>
scio plura	<i>I know more</i>	C. Lucrum,	<i>Gain,</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	divitiæ,	<i>riches,</i>
tres	<i>three</i>	et volúptas,	<i>and pleasure,</i>
Papístici	<i>Papish</i>	páriunt	<i>begit</i>
sacerdótes.	<i>priests.</i>	felicitátem.	<i>happiness.</i>
R. O miserum	<i>O wretched</i>	R. Imò,	<i>Nay,</i>
adolescéntem !	<i>youth !</i>	illa	<i>those things</i>

fuérunt	<i>have been</i>	concionári	<i>preach</i>
exitio	<i>destruction</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
multis ;	<i>to many ;</i>	ut video.	<i>as I see.</i>
tametsi	<i>although</i>	R. Utinam	<i>I wish</i>
Divitiæ	<i>riches</i>	audivisses	<i>you had heard</i>
funt	<i>are</i>	divinas	<i>godly</i>
donum	<i>the gift</i>	conciónes	<i>sermons</i>
Dei,	<i>of God,</i>	diligenter.	<i>diligently.</i>
nec nocent	<i>and do hurt</i>	C. Hem	<i>Oh</i>
nisi his	<i>those only</i>	obtundis	<i>you tire</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	me ;	<i>me out ;</i>
abutuntur.	<i>abuse them.</i>	nunquid vis	<i>would you any thing</i>
Verum	<i>But</i>	aliud ?	<i>else ?</i>
enimverò	<i>indeed</i>	R. Ut Deus	<i>That God</i>
est	<i>there is</i>	det	<i>may give</i>
nulla possessio	<i>no possession</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
hominis	<i>of man</i>	bonam	<i>a good</i>
pretiosior	<i>more precious</i>	mentem.	<i>mind.</i>
quam virtus	<i>than virtue</i>	C. Fortasse	<i>Perhaps</i>
et	<i>and</i>	est tibi	<i>you have</i>
cognitio	<i>the knowledge</i>	magis opus	<i>more need</i>
honestarum	<i>of honest</i>	eâ	<i>of that</i>
rerum.	<i>things.</i>	quam mihi.	<i>than me.</i>
C. Vis	<i>You will</i>	Vale.	<i>Farewell.</i>

COLL. XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

E Ugè !	<i>O brave !</i>	A. Est-nè	<i>Is he</i>
audivi	<i>I have heard</i>	dives ?	<i>rich ?</i>
tuam sororem	<i>that your sister</i>	D. Sic	<i>So</i>
nupsisse.	<i>is married.</i>	habetur,	<i>he is accounted,</i>
D. Audisti	<i>You have heard</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
verum.	<i>the truth.</i>	meus pater	<i>my father</i>
A. Quis est	<i>Who is</i>	facit	<i>values</i>
maritus ejus ?	<i>her husband ?</i>	hæc	<i>these things</i>
D. Quidam	<i>A certain</i>	longè pluris :	<i>far more :</i>
civis	<i>citizen</i>	primum,	<i>first,</i>
Lugdunensis,	<i>of Lyons,</i>	quod fit	<i>that he is</i>
progenitus	<i>born</i>	benè moratus	<i>a well behaved</i>
honestis	<i>of honest</i>	adolëscens :	<i>young man ;</i>
parentibus.	<i>parents.</i>	déindè,	<i>next,</i>

quòd sit	that he his	atque	and
non solum	not only	ob id	for that
doctissimus,	very learned,	agat	she give
sed etiam	but also	eidem	to the same God
amantissimus	a very great lover	immortales	everlasting
bonarum	of good	gratias.	thanks.
literarum;	learning;	A. Credo	I believe
denique	lastly	facturam	she will do
quòd sit	that he is	illud.	that.
verus cultor	a true worshipper	D. Ita	So
Dei,	of God,	spero	I hope
et	and	quidem,	indeed,
summus	a very great	enim sic	for so
observator	observer	semper	always
Christianæ	of the Christian	instituta est	she has been in-
religionis.	religion.		structed
A. Narras	You tell	à parentibus	by her parents
mihi	to me	in Christianâ	in the Christian
egregios	an excellent	doctrinâ.	doctrine.
titulos	character	Sed jam	But now
adolescētis.	of the young man.	domestica	domestic
O felicem	O happy	negotia	business
sororem,	sister,	révocant	calls
que	who	me	me
nacta est	has got	aliò;	elsewhere;
talem virum	such a husband	ergò	therefore
beneficio	by the blessing	vale,	farewell,
Dei!	of God!	mi Antoni.	dear Anthony.
D. Dixéris	You might call her	A. Tu quoque	You also
felicem	happy	benè vale,	farewell
sanè,	indeed,	suavissime	most sweet
haud	not	Daniel.	Daniel.
abs re,	without reason,	D. Nunquid vis?	Would you
siquidem	if		have any thing more?
sic agnoscant	she so acknowledges	A. Ut	That
illud bonum	that blessing	dicas	you would make
perpetuò,	perpetually,	plurimam	many
ut	that	salutem	compliments
meminerit	she may remember	meis verbis	on my behalf
semper	always	omnibus tuis,	to all yours,
profectum esse	it proceedeth	præcipue	especially
ex bonitate	from the goodness	patri	to your father
Dei,	of God,	matricque,	and mother,

et	and	hoc faustum	upon this happy
ipsi novæ nuptæ :	the new-	conjúgium.	wedlock
	married woman :	D. Ergo verò	I indeed
et	and	faciam id,	will do so,
me	that I	et quidem	and indeed
gratulâre illi	do congratulate her	libentissimè.	very willingly.

COLL. XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

C ur	Why	ut	as
rides	do you laugh	audivi.	I have heard
solus ?	alone ?	sapè	often,
B. Quid	What	aut est	either is
refert	does it concern	stultus,	a fool,
tuâ ?	you ?	aut cògitat	or thinks of
E. Quia	Because	âliquid mali.	some mischief.
fortâsse	perhaps	B. Nescio	I know not
rides	you laugh at	cujus	whose
me,	me.	senténtia	saying
B. Unde	Whence	istâ sit,	that is,
orta est	hath arisen	sed	but
istâ suspicio	that suspicion	cujuscunque	whosesoever
tibi ?	in thee ?	sit,	it is,
E. Quia	Because	non est	it is not
es malus.	you are bad.	perpétuò	always
B. Omnes sumus	We are all	vera ;	true ;
mali	bad	tamen	yet
quidem,	indeed,	accípio	I take
at ego	but I	tuam	your
non sum	am not	admonítionem	admonition
pejor te.	worse than you.	in bonam partem,	in good part,
Nemo ridet	Does nobody laugh	et	and
ígitur	then	móneo	I admonish
nisi	unless	te	you
irrideat	he laughs at	vicissim,	on my part,
âliquem ?	somebody ?	ut cåveas	that you beware
E. Non intéllico	I don't mean	esse	of being
fic,	so,	suspiciósus,	suspicious,
sed	but	nam	for
qui ridet	he that laughs	mors est	it is
solus,	alone,	aptíssima	the fittest death

timidis	for the cowardly	E. Mémini,	I remember,
et	and	boni cónsulo	I take in good
suspiciosus,	the suspicious,		part
ut est	as it is	tamen	nevertheless
in nostro	in our	tuam	your
moráli cármine.	moral verse.	admonitiónem.	admonition.

COLL. XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

Q UID ais	What say you	quam	which
de scalpélo	of the pen	reliqueram	I had left
	knife	imprudénter	unmindfully
quod	which	apértam.	open.
emeram	I bought	R. Quomodò	How
tibi	for you	recuperásti?	did you recover it?
nudiústertius?	the other day?	L. Affixeram	I stuck up
est né	is it	chártulam	a note
fatis bonum?	good enough?	statim	forthwith
L. Imò verò.	Yes indeed	valvis	on the gates
est	it is	templi,	of the church,
óptimum,	very good,	post prándium	after dinner
sed	but	quidam puer	and a certain boy
me míserum!	woe's me	sextæ classis	of the sixth form
parùm ábsuit	it wanted but a	rétulit	brought it again
	little	mihi.	to me.
quin	but that	R. U'tinam	I wish
perdíderam.	I had lost it.	omnes essent	all were
R. Eho!	Ho!	tam fidéles,	so faithful,
quid ais,	what say you,	qui repériunt	who find
quómodò	how	amíssas res.	lost things.
id áccidit?	did that happen?	L. Profécò	Truly
L. Cum	When	sunt pauci	there are few
redírem	I returned	qui	who
foris,	from abroad,	restituent,	will restore,
excíderat	it dropt	si modò	if so be that
mihi	from me	fit	it is
in vico.	in the street.	res	a thing
R. Undè	Whence	alicujus prétii.	of any value.
excíderat?	dropt it?	R. Et tamem	And yet
L. E meâ	Out of my	id	that
thecâ,	sheath,	præcipitur	is ordered

nominatim	expressly	eum	him
verbo	by the word	præterea,	besides,
Dei.	of God.	et	and
L. Quidni,	and very right,	admonui	told him
nam est	for it is	paucis	in few words
spécies	a kind	idem	that the same
furti,	of theft,	esse faciendum	should be done
si quis	if any one	semper.	always.
retineat	keep	R. Fecisti	You have acted
alienam rem.	another's thing	rectè,	well,
inventam,	found,	enim sic	for so
modò	if so be	reddet	he will restore
sciat	he knows	libentiùs	more willingly
cui	to whom	aliàs,	another time,
sit	it is	si	if
reddenda.	to be restored.	quid repèrìret :	he find any
R. At	But		thing :
plerique	most people	sed	but
putant	think	quid	what
se possidere	that they possess	si	if
jure	by right	perdidisses ?	you had lost it ?
quicquid	whatsoever	L. Tulissem	I should have
invenerint	they find		borne it
amissum.	that is lost.	æquo animo,	with a patient,
L. Illi errant	They are mistaken		mind,
quidem	indeed	et	and
gravissimè.	very greatly.	emisses	you should have
R. Verùm,	But,		bought
ut	that	mihi	for me
redeamus	we may return	aliud.	another.
ad sermonem	to the discourse	R. Ita-nè tulisses	Would you
inceptum,	begun,		so have borne it
quid	What	æquo animo ?	patiently ?
dedisti	did you give	L. Certè	Verily
pùero	the boy	non sine	but not without
qui invenerat	who had found	aliquà moléstia.	some trouble.
tuum	your	R. Non	Not
scalpèllum ?	penknife ?	æquo ánimo	with a contented
L. Dedi	I gave him		mind
sextantem,	a double,	igitur	then
et aliquot	and some	sed	but
nucēs juglādes ;	walnuts ?	nolo	I will not
laudavi	I commended	urgere te	press you

arctius.	too closely.	et sæpè	and often
L. Non sumus	We are not	à concionatõribus,	from
theologi.	divines.		preachers,
R. Quid ergo?	What then?	ministris	the ministers
L. Grammaticuli.	Little	divini	of the divine
	grammarians.	verbi.	word.
R. Et	And	L. Vide	See
imperiti	unskilful ones	quantum	how much
quidem.	indeed.	amissio	the losing
L. Debemus	We ought	mei scalpelli	of my penknife
precari	to pray to	profuerit	hath profited
Deum	God	nobis.	us.
tantò	so much	R. Grátulor	I congratulate
diligentiùs,	the more diligently,	tibi	you
ut	that	duplíciter	doubly
liberet	he would free	ob eam rem;	for that thing;
nos	us	primùm	first
per suum	by his	quòd émerim	that I bought it
evangélium	gospel	rectè	in good condition
à ténebris	from the darkness	tibi,	for you,
ignorantiæ,	of ignorance,	deindè	and next
in quibus	in which	quòd	that
et	both	recuperáveris	you recovered it
versati sumus,	we have lived,	amissum.	tho' lost.
et adhuc	and yet	L. Hábeo tibi	I give you
verámur.	do live.	grátiam,	thanks,
R. Faciémus	We shall do	mi Rolande.	dear Rowland.
id	that	R. Quin	But
verò,	indeed,	sit	let there be
si pareámus	if we obey	laus	praise
sanctis	the holy	nostro	to our
admonitiõnibus	admonitions	cœlésti	heavenly
quas	which	Patri,	Father,
audimus	we hear	et actio	and giving
quotidiè	daily	gratiarum.	of thanks.
A præceptóre,	from the master,	L. Amen.	Amen.

COLL. XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

N on vidéris	<i>You don't see</i>	ad scribendum.	<i>for writing.</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	M. Unde	<i>How</i>
nimis occupátus.	<i>over busy.</i>	nósti	<i>know you</i>
C. Mediócritér.	<i>so, so.</i>	id ?	<i>that ?</i>
M. Quid si	<i>What if</i>	C. Quia	<i>Because</i>
exácuas	<i>you make</i>	sunt	<i>they are</i>
mihi	<i>for me</i>	amplo	<i>of a large</i>
duas	<i>two</i>	caule,	<i>barrel,</i>
aut tres	<i>or three</i>	firmiter	<i>firm.</i>
pennas ?	<i>pens ?</i>	et nítido ;	<i>and shining ;</i>
C. Sit	<i>Let it be</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
fatis	<i>enough</i>	molles	<i>soft ones</i>
tibi	<i>for you</i>	et	<i>and</i>
si	<i>if</i>	quæ habent	<i>those that have</i>
acúero	<i>I shall make</i>	breviorem	<i>a shorter</i>
unam	<i>one</i>	caulem,	<i>barrel,</i>
in præsentia.	<i>for the present.</i>	sunt	<i>are</i>
Sunt ne	<i>Are they</i>	parum útiles	<i>of little service</i>
novæ ?	<i>new ?</i>	id scribendum.	<i>for writing.</i>
M. Novæ	<i>New</i>	M. Gáudeo	<i>I am glad</i>
quidem,	<i>indeed,</i>	me emisse	<i>that I bought them</i>
sed paratæ	<i>but prepared</i>	utiliter.	<i>in good condition.</i>
usque dum acuántur :	<i>for the making :</i>	C. Non	<i>Not</i>
jam enim	<i>for already</i>	abs re ;	<i>without reason ;</i>
lævigávi,	<i>I have scraped</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
reſcidi	<i>[smoothed] them,</i>	quanti ?	<i>for what ?</i>
caudam,	<i>I have cut off</i>	M. Dedi	<i>I gave</i>
detráxi	<i>the tail,</i>	duos quadrántes	<i>two farthings</i>
plúmulas.	<i>[i. e. the top,]</i>	pro	<i>for</i>
C. Osténde :	<i>I have pulled off</i>	his tribus.	<i>these three.</i>
profectò	<i>the short feathers.</i>	C. Pretium	<i>The price</i>
sunt	<i>Show me them :</i>	est vile	<i>is cheap</i>
óptimæ,	<i>truly</i>	pro bonitate	<i>considering the good-</i>
et	<i>they are</i>	rei :	<i>ness of the thing :</i>
aptíssimæ	<i>very good,</i>	de quo	<i>of whom</i>
	<i>and</i>	emissi ?	<i>did you buy them ?</i>
	<i>very fit</i>	M. De quodam	<i>Of a certain</i>
		circumforáneo.	<i>pedlar.</i>

C. Mercatôres nostri oppidi vendunt multò pluris.	The tradesmen of our town do sell much dearer.	paulò longiori spatio.	of a little longer [space] or time.
M. Et tamen audent dicere interdum, constare fibi pluris quàm vendunt.	And yet they dare say sometimes, that they cost them more than they sell for.	C. Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo. si quando velis invisere me.	That then shall be done in the chamber, if at any time you will see me there.
C. Ea est ferè consuetudo mercatorum ; nam proficiunt nihil, nisi mentiántur àdmodum, ut Cicero ait.	That is commonly the custom of tradesmen ; for they get nothing, unless they lie much, as Cicero says.	M. Quo tempore ?	At what time ?
M. Sed agè, nè rémorer te diùtiùs, agemus id quod instat.	But come, that I may not hinder you any longer, let us do that which is in hand.	C. Post missionem scholæ ; hòc est, horâ nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridiânâ.	After the dismissing of school ; that is, at nine o'clock in the morning, or four in the afternoon.
C. Expediéro cito ; aspice me diligenter, ut discas aliquândo.	I shall dispatch it soon ; look at me carefully, that you may learn sometime or other.	Nunc habes duas pennas rectè accommodatas in tuum usum, ni fallor ; servabis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram.	Now you have two pens well fitted for your use, unless I am mistaken ; you will keep this third for yourself, against another time, whole [not used.]
M. Aspicio intèntis oculis : sed opus esset mihi	I look with intent eyes ; but there would be need for me	M. Accipe tibi, si placet. C. Quin serva tibi, multæ satis adferuntur mihi domo.	Take it for your use if you please. But keep it for yourself, many enough are brought to me from home.
		M. Ago	I give

tibi	to you	M. Tu quoque	You also
quántas grátias	all the thanks	útère	use
possum.	I am able.	et me	both me
Vale.	Farewel.	et	and
C. Deus conférvet	May God keep	meis rebus	my things
te	thee	vicíssim,	in turn,
incólumem.	safe.	si	if
Sed	But	quid opus fuerit.	there should
heus,	bark you,		be any need.
nè parcas	do not spare	Vale	Farewel
unquam	at any time	íterum.	again,
meo labori.	my labour.		

COLL. XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Q uamtu	How much	hódie.	to-day.
pecúniæ	money	M. Addendum fuit	You should
habes ?	have you ?		have added
B. Assẽm	<i>ap. m.</i> A penny	Deo juvante.	God helping.
cum	with	B. Sic	So
semisse :	a half-penny :	præceptor	the master
quantum	how much	docet	teaches
habes tu ?	have you ?	ex verbo	from the word
M. Non	Not	Dei,	of God,
tantum.	so much.	sed	but
B. Quantum	How much	non possum	I cannot
ígitur ?	then ?	assuêscere.	use myself to it.
M. U'nicum	One	M. Fac	See
assem.	penny.	assuêscas.	you do use yourself.
B. Vis	Will you	B. Quómodo	How
dare mútuò	lend it	id fiet ?	shall that be done ?
mihi ?	to me ?	M. Si cógites	If you consider
M. Est mihi opus	I have	sæpè	often
	need of it.	nos	that we
B. In quem	For what	sic pendére	so depend
usum ?	use ?	à Deo,	upon God,
M. Ad eméndam	To buy	ut possumus	that we can do
chartam.	paper.	nihil	nothing
B. Reddam	I will pay it	sine	without
tibi	to you	ejus auxílio.	his help.

B. Das mihi bonum consilium.	<i>You give to me good counsel.</i>	B. Cupiébam émere, quia indicat vilius quam noster bibliopóla.	<i>I desired to buy it, because he offers it cheaper than our bookseller.</i>
M. Quale velim dari mihi.	<i>Such as I would to be given to myself.</i>	M. Accipe ; fed,	<i>Take it ; but</i>
B. Sed, ut redeámus ad propósitum, dabis mútuò istum assem ?	<i>But, that we may return to our purpose, will you lend that penny ?</i>	quæso, undè reddes tam cito ?	<i>I pray, How you will restore it so soon ?</i>
M. Miror te pétère mútuò, qui habes plus quam ego.	<i>I wonder that you ask to borrow, who have more than I.</i>	B. A cenâ ibo domum, ut petam à matre.	<i>After supper I will go home, that I may ask it from my mother.</i>
B. Est quidam scholásticus tránsiens hâc, qui osténtat librum venâlem.	<i>There is a certain scholar passing this way, who offers a book to sell.</i>	M. Quid si nollet dare tibi ?	<i>What if she should be unwilling to give it to you ?</i>
M. Quid tum ?	<i>this way, who offers a book to sell. What then ?</i>	A. Non cunctâbitur, cùm osténdero librum.	<i>She will not refuse, when I shall have shown her the book.</i>

COLL. XVI.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS,

Q Uot annos habes ? [i. e. how old are you.]	<i>How many years have you ?</i>	M. E'quidem non habeo tot.	<i>Truly I have not so many years.</i>
E. Trédecim, ut accépi à matre.	<i>Thirteen, as I have heard from my mother.</i>	E. Quot ígitur ? M. Unus deest.	<i>How many then ? One is wanting.</i>
Tu vérò ?	<i>But how old are you ?</i>	E. Sunt ergó	<i>There are therefore</i>

duodecim.	<i>twelve.</i>	M. Solùm	Only
M. Ratio	<i>The account</i>	cum matre,	<i>with our mother,</i>
est	<i>is</i>	id-que	<i>and that</i>
in promptu.	<i>in readiness.</i>	certâ quâdam horâ,	<i>at a cer-</i>
E. Sed	<i>But</i>		<i>tain hour,</i>
quotum annum	<i>what year</i>	cùm	<i>when</i>
frater tuus agit?	<i>is your bro-</i>	illa jubet	<i>she orders</i>
	<i>ther going on?</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
M. Quintum.	<i>The fifth.</i>	vocâri	<i>to be called</i>
E. Quid	<i>What</i>	ad se.	<i>to her.</i>
ais?	<i>do you say?</i>	E. Quid	<i>What</i>
jam	<i>already</i>	âgitis	<i>do you do</i>
loquitur	<i>he speaks</i>	cum familiâ?	<i>with the family?</i>
Latinè.	<i>Latin.</i>	M. Sermo	<i>Discourse</i>
M. Quid	<i>Why</i>	est nobis	<i>is to us [or we have]</i>
mirâris?	<i>do you wonder?</i>	rârè	<i>seldom</i>
habémus	<i>we have</i>	cum familiâ,	<i>with the family,</i>
semper	<i>always</i>	et quidem	<i>and indeed</i>
domi	<i>at home</i>	tantùm	<i>only</i>
pædagógum	<i>a master</i>	in tránsitu,	<i>in passing,</i>
et doctum	<i>both learned</i>	et tamen	<i>and yet</i>
et diligéntem,	<i>and diligent,</i>	fámuli	<i>the servants</i>
qui docet	<i>who teacheth</i>	ipsi	<i>themselves</i>
nos	<i>us</i>	alloquúntur	<i>speak to</i>
semper	<i>always</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
loqui	<i>to talk</i>	Latinè.	<i>in Latin.</i>
Latinè;	<i>Latin;</i>	E. Quid ancíllæ?	<i>What do</i>
effert	<i>he speaks</i>		<i>the maids?</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	M. Si quando	<i>If at any time</i>
Anglicum,	<i>in English,</i>	usus	<i>need</i>
nisi	<i>unless</i>	postulat	<i>requireth</i>
causâ	<i>for the sake</i>	ut alloquámur	<i>that we speak to</i>
declarândi	<i>of explaining</i>	eas,	<i>them,</i>
aliquid:	<i>something:</i>	útîmur	<i>we use</i>
quinétiâ	<i>moreover</i>	Anglicâno	<i>the English</i>
non audémus	<i>we dare not</i>	sermóne,	<i>tongue,</i>
alloqui	<i>speak to</i>	ut solémus	<i>as we use</i>
patrem	<i>our father</i>	fâcere	<i>to do</i>
nisi Latinè	<i>but in Latin.</i>	cum matre.	<i>with our mother.</i>
E. Nanquam loquúmini	<i>Do you never speak</i>	E. O vos felices,	<i>O you are</i>
	<i>then</i>		<i>happy,</i>
igitur	<i>in English?</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
Anglicè?		docémîni	<i>are taught</i>

tam diligenter !	<i>so diligent y !</i>	ejus rei	<i>of that thing</i>
M. Est	<i>It is</i>	debetur	<i>is owing</i>
gratiâ	<i>by the grace</i>	cœlesti Patri	<i>to our heavenly</i>
Dei,	<i>of God,</i>		<i>Father</i>
cujus dono	<i>from whose gift</i>	único.	<i>only.</i>
habémus	<i>we have</i>	M. Sed	<i>But</i>
patrem	<i>a father</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	ágimus ?	<i>do we ?</i>
curat	<i>takes care</i>	jam	<i>now</i>
nos	<i>that we</i>	audio	<i>I hear</i>
erudiéndos	<i>be instructed</i>	catalogum	<i>the list</i>
tam accuratè.	<i>so accurately.</i>	recitari.	<i>to be called.</i>
S. Certè	<i>certainly</i>	E. Ergò	<i>Therefore</i>
laus	<i>the praise</i>	festinémus.	<i>let us make haste.</i>
et honor	<i>and honour</i>		

COLL. XVII.

SILVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

QUID	<i>Why</i>	caput ?	<i>your head ?</i>
es	<i>are you</i>	L. Non certè.	<i>No certainly.</i>
tristis,	<i>sad,</i>	S. Quæ pars	<i>What part</i>
Ludovice ?	<i>Lewis ?</i>	ígitur ?	<i>then ?</i>
L. Ægróto.	<i>I am sick.</i>	L. Nescio	<i>I know not</i>
S. Quid	<i>What</i>	nomen.	<i>the name.</i>
morbi	<i>distemper</i>	S. Est-nè	<i>Is it</i>
est ?	<i>is it ?</i>	vertex ?	<i>the top of the head ?</i>
L. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	L. Non est.	<i>It is not.</i>
S. Sed	<i>But</i>	S. Quid ergò,	<i>What then,</i>
tamen	<i>yet</i>	utrum	<i>whether</i>
est-nè	<i>is it</i>	inciput,	<i>the forepart,</i>
gravis	<i>a grievous</i>	an	<i>or</i>
morbus ?	<i>distemper ?</i>	occiput ?	<i>the hinder part ?</i>
L. Non	<i>Not</i>	L. Hæc pars	<i>This part</i>
admodum,	<i>very much,</i>	antérieur.	<i>before.</i>
gratia	<i>thanks</i>	S. Est ergò	<i>Is it then</i>
Deo.	<i>to God.</i>	inciput ?	<i>the forepart of the</i>
S. Quidnam	<i>What</i>		<i>head ?</i>
dolet tibi ?	<i>ails you ?</i>	L. Quid	<i>What</i>
L. Caput.	<i>My head.</i>	ígitur	<i>then</i>
S. Quid,	<i>What,</i>	faciam ?	<i>shall I do ?</i>
totum-rè	<i>all</i>	S. Quiésce benè,	<i>Get good rest,</i>

et	and	S. Imò,	Yes,
mox	by and by	fi dixéris	if you say
eris	you will be	te ægrotare.	that you are sick.
fanus ;	well ;	E. Atqui	But
nam	for	putábit	she will think
fic	so	me simuláre.	that I dissemble.
audívi	I have heard	S. Potest fieri,	It may be,
ex matre,	of my mother,	sed quid	but why
esse	that there is	dúbitas	do you doubt
nullum remédium	no remedy	fácere	to make
præséntius	more effectual	perículum ?	trial ?
dolóribus	for the pains	L. Das mihi	You give me
capitis	of the head	bonum	good
quàm	than	consílium.	counsel.
quietem.	rest.	S. U'tere,	Use it,
L. Atqui	But	fi vis.	if you will.
sunt	there are	L. Fáciam	I will do it
várii	various	profécitò.	indeed.
morbi	distempers	S. Enimverò	Truly
cápitís.	of the head.	fi sapiis.	if you are wise.
S. Et vária	And various	L. Sed	But
remédia	remedies	unum	one thing
fortáste ;	perhaps ;	restat.	remains.
sed	but	S. Quid est ?	What is it ?
quid est	what is	L. Vénia	Leave
facílius	easier	impetránda est	is to be asked
quàm	than	à præceptóre.	of the master.
tentáre	to try,	S. Adi	Go to him
id	that	et pete.	and ask.
quod	which	L. Quid si	What if
dixi	I said	nolit	he will not
tibi ?	to you ?	dare ?	give it ?
L. Non nocébit	It will not	S. Imò,	Yes,
	hurt	facillimè.	very easily.
quidem	indeed	L. Quí	How
experíri,	to try	scis	do you know
ut spero.	as I hope.	istud ?	that ?
Sed ubi	But where	S. Quia	Because
quíescam ?	shall I rest ?	est	he is
S. Domi vestræ	At your house	fatis crédulus	ready enough to
in lecto.	in bed.		believe
L. Mater	My mother	nobis,	us,
non finet.	will not suffer it,	nisi	unless

qui	those who	S. Sed heus !	But ho !
fefellèrunt	have deceived	meditare	consider
eum	him	prius	first
aliquoties.	sometimes.	quid	what
L. Nunquam fefelli	I never	sis dicturus,	you are to say,
	deceived	nè fortè	lest perhaps
eum	him	hæsites	you stammer
sciens.	knowingly.	loquendo.	in speaking.
S. Ito igitur	Go then	L. Mones	You advise
confidentèr.	confidently.	benè	well
L. Nunc	Now	non accédam	I will not go
eo.	I go.	imparatus.	unprepared.

COLL. XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

A DES	You come	certandi ;	to contest about ;
mihi	to me	an de repetendis	is it about re-
optatus,	wished for,		peating
Timothee ;	O Timothy ;	epistolis	the epistles
quærebam	I was seeking	Ciceronis ?	of Cicero ?
aliquem	somebody	T. Malo	I had rather
qui vellet	that would	de Catone.	out of Cato.
certare	strive	P. Quàmobrèm ?	What for ?
me-cum,	with me,	T. Quia	Because
sed omnes	but all	aliquot	some
currunt	run	prælectiones	lessons
ad certamen	to the contest	restant	remain
lufus :	of play :	ediscendæ	to be learnt
tu verò quid ais ?	but what	mihi	by me
	say you ?	de Cicerone,	out of Cicero,
T. Quid	What	nam	for
ego malim	had I rather do	scis	you know
quàm	than	me ægrotâsse	that I was sick
contendere	contend	ferè	almost
pacificè	peaceably	duas	two
te-cum	with you	hebdómadas.	weeks.
de	about	P. Mémini ;	I remember ;
nostris studiis ?	our studies ?	vis	will you
P. Sed	But	igitur	then
quid	what	ut dicâmus	that we say
argumentum	subject	secundum	the second
petis	do you desire	librum	book

morálíum	<i>of moral</i>	utérque	<i>each</i>
distichorum ?	<i>distichs ?</i>	suum distichum.	<i>his distich.</i>
T. Est	<i>It is</i>	S. Sed, púeri,	<i>But, boys,</i>
nimis longus	<i>too long</i>	nè errétis,	<i>that you may not</i>
in hanc horam.	<i>for this time.</i>		<i>mistake,</i>
P. Quid ita ?	<i>Why so ?</i>	nolo	<i>I will not</i>
T. Quia	<i>Because</i>	audire vos	<i>hear you</i>
ludéndum est nobis	<i>we must</i>	tanquam	<i>as</i>
	<i>play</i>	judex.	<i>a judge.</i>
aliquandiù,	<i>some time,</i>	P. Cur non ?	<i>Why not ?</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	S. Nè fortáffe	<i>Left perhaps</i>
exerceámus	<i>we may exercise</i>	alteruter	<i>one</i>
corpus	<i>our body</i>	amicórum	<i>of my friends</i>
ad conservándam	<i>to preserve</i>	offendátur	<i>may be offended</i>
valetúdinem.	<i>health.</i>	meâ	<i>with my</i>
P. Repetámus	<i>Let us repeat</i>	senténtiâ.	<i>verdict.</i>
ígitur	<i>then</i>	T. In quo	<i>In what</i>
tertium librum,	<i>the third book,</i>	eris	<i>will you be</i>
quí est	<i>which is</i>	adjútor	<i>a helper</i>
brevíssimus.	<i>the shortest</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
T. Sed	<i>But</i>	ígitur ?	<i>then ?</i>
vellem	<i>I would have</i>	S. Notábo	<i>I will mark</i>
júdicem.	<i>a judge.</i>	diligénter	<i>carefully</i>
P. Solomon	<i>Solomon</i>	lapsus	<i>the slips</i>
est priestâ,	<i>is here,</i>	utriúsque	<i>of each</i>
qui sequitur	<i>who follows</i>	in chártulâ,	<i>on a little paper,</i>
me	<i>me</i>	deíndè	<i>and then</i>
ob eam rem,	<i>for that purpose.</i>	referétis	<i>you shall carry it</i>
T. Vis	<i>Will you</i>	ad præceptòrem.	<i>to the master.</i>
ígitur,	<i>therefore,</i>	T. Quid	<i>What</i>
Solomon,	<i>Solomon,</i>	fiet	<i>must be done</i>
audire nos ?	<i>hear us ?</i>	tum ?	<i>then ?</i>
S. Quid	<i>What</i>	S. Adjudicábit	<i>He will ad-</i>
estis	<i>are you</i>		<i>judge</i>
dictûri ?	<i>to say ?</i>	victóriam	<i>the victory</i>
T. Tértium	<i>The third</i>	et	<i>and</i>
librum	<i>book</i>	præmium	<i>the reward</i>
morálíum	<i>of moral</i>	utri	<i>to whom</i>
distichórum.	<i>distichs.</i>	vidébitur.	<i>he pleases.</i>
S. Non-né dicétis	<i>Will not</i>	P. Eris	<i>You will be</i>
	<i>you say</i>	ígitur	<i>then</i>
altérnis vícibus ?	<i>in turns ?</i>	tantùm	<i>only</i>
T. Scilicet,	<i>Yes,</i>	testis	<i>a witness</i>

nobis ?	for us ?	super hâc re	about this matter
S. Sic	So	volunt.	will have it.
intelligo.	I mean.	S. Date mihi	Give me
T. Videtur	It seems	librum	the book
mihi	to me	in manum,	into my hand,
sanè	indeed	ut possim	that I may
optima ratio.	the best way.	observare	observe
P. Probatur	It is approved of	certiùs.	more surely.
valdè	very much	P. Tene	Take
quoque	also	meum.	mine.
mihi.	by me.	T. Incipiám-nè ?	Shall I be-
S. Sed	But		gin ?
unum	one thing	P. Æquum est,	It is right,
restat.	remains.	quia	because
T. Quid est ?	What is it ?	tu	you
S. Vultis-nè,	will you	provocatus es	have been chal-
præter	besides		lenged
manifestos	your manifest	à me.	by me.
lapsus,	slips,	T. Audi,	Hear,
hæsitaciones	that your flam-	quæso,	I pray,
	merings	Solomon,	Solomon,
étiam	also	sed diligenter.	but diligently.
notári ?	be set down ?	S. Tu verò	But you
T. Sic	So	cave	beware
leges	the laws	dicas	that you say
præceptoris	of the master	negligenter.	negligently.

COLL. XIX.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

G Rátulor	I congratulate	illa duxerat	she carried
tibi	you	me	me
reditum,	on your return,	se-cum,	with her,
Macharde ;	O Machard ;	ita	so
quando	when	redúxit.	she brought me back.
rediisti	did you return	P. Non-nè venit	Did she
rure ?	out of the country ?		not come
M. Heri	Yesterday	in equo ?	on a horse ?
post meridiem.	afternoon.	M. Imò,	Yes,
P. Rediit-nè mater ?	Did	et	and
	your mother return ?	quidem	indeed
M. Quemádmódum	As	tolutário.	on a pacer.

P. Tu verò ?	But how did you come ?	tu-nè rediisti have you returned	
M. Quid rogas ?	Why do you ask ?	vacuus ? empty ?	
eram	I was	M. A'ttuli I have brought	
illi à pèdibus.	her footman.	quantum uvárum as many	
P. Non fuit labor	Was not the fatigue	pótui. I could.	
itineris	of the journey	P. Quantum How many	
moléstus	troublesome	ígitur ? then ?	
tibi ?	to you ?	M. Quasillum. A basket.	
M. Fuit nulla via	There was no way	P. Heus, Ho,	
difficilis	difficult	quasillum ! a basket !	
mihi,	to me,	tibi uni for yourself alone	
reditio	the return	ígitur ? then ?	
in urbem	into the city	M. Imò, Nay,	
erat	was	nobis duobus. for us two.	
adeò jucúnda :	so pleasant :	P. Quid What	
quid	why	tantillum so little	
quæris ?	do your ask ?	duobus ? for two ?	
noluíssem I had been unwilling		M. Non póteram I could not	
veníre	to come	ferre bring	
eques.	on horseback.	ámplius, more	
P. Quantum	How far	pro viribus for the strength	
distat	is distant	mei of my	
vestra villa your country-house		corpúsculi : little body :	
hinc ?	from hence ?	quòd si but if	
M. Quátuor	Four	essem I were	
milliáribus,	miles,	robustus, strong,	
iis-que	and those	apportásem I should have	
non.	not	brought	
ádmódum longis.	very long.	onus the load	
P. Sed jam	But already	áfíni ; of an afs ;	
fatis	enough	nam for	
de réditu,	of your return,	mater my mother	
nunc	now	permittébat did permit	
agámus	let us do	facile. easily.	
áliud.	something else.	P. Quàm How	
Fuísti-nè	Have you been	vellem I could wish	
memor	mindful	adfuísse ! to have been there !	
tui	of your	M. Ego I	
promissi ?	promise ?	et and	
		mater my mother	
		desiderávimus did want	
		te thee	

plúrimúm :	very much ;	ad nos.	to us. [our house.]
sed	but	Vidébis	You shall see
esto	be	nostrum quasillum	our basket
bono ánimo,	of good courage,	íntegrum	whole
ea re íquit	she has left	adhuc,	as yet,
fámulum	a servant	ut spero.	as I hope
ruri,	in the country,	P. O lépidum caput !	O pretty fellow !
qui véniet	who will come	nam et	for also
onústus	loaded	cupiébam	I did desire
amplíssimâ	with a very large	ire	to go
corbe :	basket :	salutátum	to salute
tum	then	tuam matrem,	thy mother,
illa	she	charíssimam	most dear
dabit	will give	mihi.	to me.
tibi	to you	M. Profécò	Truly
affatim.	enough.	féceris	you will do
P. Ah,	Aha,	gratíssimum	a very acceptable
nunc	now		thing
lóqueris	you speak	illi.	to her.
optata.	wish'd for things.	P. Eámus	Let us go
M. Eámus	Let us go	ígitur.	then.
domum	home		

COLL. XX.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A Ccépi	I have received	liberalitáte	liberality
pecúniam	money	ultrò	of your own accord
à patre	from my father	offers	you offer
hódiè,	to-day,	mihi	me
si fortè	if perhaps	beneficium :	a kindness
tibi est opus.	you have need.	nam	for
C. Nihil opus.	No need.	quotusquisque	what one of a
est mihi	is to me		thousand
nunc,	now,	facit id ?	does so
sed tamen	but yet	P. Credo	I believe
hábeo	I have	paucíssimos,	very few
tibi	for you	tamen	yet
máximas	very great	tu provocásti	you have bound
grátias,	thanks,	me	me
quòd	that	non semel	not once
pro tuâ	out of your	[i. e. more than once.]	

beneficiis.	with kindnesses.	quàm	as
C. Illa	Those	solémus	we are used to do those
fuérunt	were	hóminum.	of men.
adeo parva,	so small,	P. Ille faxit,	May he grant,
ut	that	ut	that
non sint	they are not	exerceámus	we may exercise
digna	worthy	nos	ourselves
commemoratíone.	of the	id eâ	in that
	mentioning.	cogitatíone,	thought,
P. Non est	It is not	et	both
parvum	a small	sæpiùs,	more often
benefícium,	kindness,	et	and
quod	which	diligentiùs.	more diligently.
profectum est	proceeded	C. Illud	That
ab optimâ	from a very good	professò	truly
voluntate.	will.	necesse est,	is needful,
C. U'tinam	I wish	si volumus	if we would
exponderémus	we did consider	experiri	experience
tam	as much	ejus benignitatem	his kindness
beneficia	the kindnesses	sæpiùs	often
Dei	of God	erga	towards
erga nos,	towards us,	nos.	us.

COLL. XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

V Enit-nè pater	Is your	numerávit?	did he count out any
	father come		to you?
ad hodiérnum	to this day	P. In præsentíâ,	For the present.
mercátum?	market?	B. Quantum,	How much,
P. Convénit me	He came to me	óbsecro?	I pray?
hodiè	to day,	P. Viginti asses.	Twenty pence.
manè,	in the morning,	B. Papæ!	O strange!
quum adhuc	when as yet	viginti asses!	twenty pence!
furgerem	I was rising	quí fit	how came it to pass
è lecto.	out of bed.	ut audeat	that he dares
B. Petisti	Did you ask	committere	trust
nihil	nothing	tantum pecúniæ	so much money
ab eo?	from him?	tibi?	to you?
P. Imò,	Yes,	r. Quia	Because
pecúniam.	money.	novit me	he knows me
B. Et	And	esse	to be

frugi	a thrifty	P. Quantum	How much
dispensatórem,	manager,	vis accipere	will you have
liquidem	for	à me ?	from me ?
semper reddo	I always give	B. Quinque asses.	Five-pence.
illi	to him	P. Accipe.	Take them.
rationem	an account	B. O verum	O true
usque ad teruncium.	to a far.	amicum	friend!
	thing.	P. Non est	He is not
B. Sed	But	verus amicus,	a true friend,
impetravisti	you got in	nisi qui juvat	unless who helps
agrè,	difficultly,	amicum	his friend
fortasse.	perhaps.	in tempore,	in season,
R. Imò,	Nay,	si tamen	if yet
facillimè,	very easily,	habet	he has
atque adeò	and moreover	undè	wherewith
cum gratiâ.	with good will.	juvet.	he may help him.
B. O mitem	O mild	B. Certus	A sure
parentem !	father !	amicus,	friend,
P. Certò	Truly	ut est	as it is
mitissimum.	very mild.	in proverbio,	in the proverb,
B. Sed	But	cérnitur	is seen
redeamus	that we may return	in incértâ re.	in a doubtful
ad rem,	to the matter,		matter.
quid facies	what will you do	P. Quando	When
istâ pecuniâ ?	with that money ?	reddes	will you restore
P. Emam	I will buy	mútuum ?	what you've bor-
libros,	books,		rowed ?
et alia	and other things	B. Ubi primùm	So soon as
necessária	necessary	pater	my father
mihi.	for me.	venerit	shall come
B. Potés-nè	Can you	in hanc urbem.	into this town.
dare mútuò	lend	P. Quando	When
mihi	me	speras	do you hope
áliquid ?	some ?	ventúrum ?	he will come ?
P. Possum	I can	B. In próximo	At the next
si modo	if	mercátu,	market,
eges.	you want.	nempè,	to wit,
B. Nisi	Unless	ad octávum	on the eighth
egérem,	I wanted,	diem	day
non péterem,	I should not ask.	Octóbris.	of October.

PART III.

AN ANALYSIS, OR GRAMMATICAL RESOLUTION, OF THE LATIN WORDS in the COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. BOOK I.

Salvo is a verb defective, which has only the imper. mood. *Salve, salveto*, plur. *salvete, salvetote*; the 1. fut. (or fut. imper). tense, *salvebo, salvebis, salvebit*; and infin. mood, *salvere*. *Salve* is imper. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2. pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu* understood. *Claudi* is a noun subst. of 2 declen. and masc. gen. Nom. *Claudius*, g. *Claudii*, &c. *Claudi* is vocat. case. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i*.

Tu is a pron. prim. N. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is 2 pers. sing. num. and is the nom. case to the verb *sis*.

Sis is poten. [optat.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 2. pers. of the verb *sum*.

Salvus is a noun adj. *salvus, salva, saluum*. *Salvus* is nom. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with *tu*.

Quoque is a conjunct. undecl.

Bernarde is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gender. Nom. *Bernardus*, g. *Bernardi*, &c. It is voc. case, sing. num.

Ludamus is a verb act. 3. conj. *Ludo, ludis, lusi, ludite, —lusum, -su, &c.* *Ludamus* is pot. mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1. pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos* understood. The poten. pres. tense is used for the imperative.

Paulisper, an undeclinable word, viz. an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative. N. *qui, quæ, quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. It is the acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gen. and is governed by the verb *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective, which has only the present tense and preter-imperfect. of the indic. mood, viz. *ais, ais, ait*, pl. *aiunt*; and *ai-ebam, -bas, -bat, -bamus, batis, -bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot. pres. sing. *aiat, aiat*, pl. *aiantur, ai-*

ant; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians assign more tenses to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus*, -*la*, -*lum*, genit. -*li*, -*la*, -*li*, &c. 'Tis the vocat. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with the substant. *puer*, a boy, understood.

Vix, adverb undeclinable.

Ingressus, *es*, a verb deponent, of 3 conj. *Ingreddior*, *eris*, -*ere*, -*ingressus sum* or *fui*, *ingredi*, &c. A verb deponent has passive endings, but signifies actively, and has gerunds, supines, and participles, like an active verb. *Ingressus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. nu. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu* understood.

Scholam, a noun subst. of 1 decl. and fem. gen. N. *Schola*, gen. *scholæ*, &c. *Scholam* is the acc. case, sing. num. and is governed by the verb *ingressus es*.

Et is a conjunct. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjug. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, -*re*, -*locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Jam, adverb.

De, a preposition governing an abl. case.

Ludo, a noun subst. of 2 declension, and masc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *ludi*, &c. *Ludo* is the ablative case, sing. num. and is governed by *de*.

Ne, adverb.

Iraſcaris is a verb of 3 conj. *Iraſcor*, *iſceris*, -*re*, -*iratus sum* or *fui*, *iraſci*, &c. *Iraſcaris* is the subj. [potent.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Quaſo, a verb defect. Indic. pres. *quaſo*, pl. *quaſumus*. It is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. number,

and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Iraſcor, indic. pers. sing. 1 pers.

Cur, *ergo*, *ſic*, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugat. *Exclamo*, *exclamas*, *exclamavi*, *exclamare*, -*atum*, -*atu*, &c. *Exclamas* is the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Accuſo, a verb active of 1 conjug. *Accuſo*, -*as*, *accuſaſi*, -*are*, -*atum*, -*atu*, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tuam, an adj. N. *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, gen. *tui*, *tuae*, *tui*, &c. *Tuam* is acc. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with the subst. *ſtultitiam*.

ſtultitiam is acc. sing. of *ſtultitia*, -*æ*, 1 decl. fem.

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is used in the 3 pers. sing. only, as *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *licitum eſt*, &c. *Licet* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 pers. N. B. Verbs impersonal have no nom. case before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conjug. *Ludo*, *ludis*, *luſi*, *ludere*, -*luſum*, -*ſu*, &c. *Ludere* is the infinitive mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Igitur, a conjunction.

Imo, *at*, *cum*, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *tempus*, g. *temporis*, &c. *Tempus* is the nom. case to the verb *eſt*.

Eſt is ind. mood. pres. tense, sing. num. 3 per. of the verb *ſum*.

Vab, an interjection.

Tu, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *ſapis*.

Nimium, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapir*, *pis*, *sapui*, and *sapiui*, *sapere*, &c. It has no supines. *Sapis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 per. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. numb. 1. pers. of *sapio*, and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, *-tis*, *missi*, *mittere*, — *missum*, *-su*. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2. person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Me* is acc. case, governed of *mitte*.

Quæso, a verb defective. See above.

Ut, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb act. of 3 conjug. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, *-tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, *-tu*, &c. *Repetam* is pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quæ, a pron. N. *qui*, *quæ*, *quid* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is nom. case pl. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a participle pass. fut. in *du*, of *redder*, *-eris*, *-ere*, — *redditus sum* or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*, *reddendus*. Nom. *reddendus*, *-da*, *-dum*, genit. *-di*, *-dæ*, *-di*, &c. *Reddenda* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*. The relative may be the substantive to the adjective that comes after it.

Eiunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl. numb. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quæ*.

Præceptoris, a noun subst. 3 declen. and masc. gen. N. *Præceptor*,

gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptoris* is dat. case sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicis, a verb act. 3 conjugat. *Dico*, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, *-tu*, &c. *Dicis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adj. Nom. *æquus*, *-qua*, *-quum*, gen. *æqui*, *-quæ*, *-qui*, &c. *Æquum* is acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gend. governed of *dicis*. N. B. When the word *thing* is understood, the adj. is put in the neut. gender.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. Supines are wanting. *Volo* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Queque, a conjunction.

Repetere, a verb active, 3 conj. *Repeto*, *-tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, *-itum*, *-itu*, &c. *Repetere* is infin. mood.

Te cum. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tibi* is dat. case, governed of *placet*.

Placet, a verb impersonal. *Placet*, *placēbat*, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Ebo, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. *Qui*, *quæ*, *quid* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. *Quid* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *est*.

Est is indicative mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Hæc, a pron. adj. Nom. *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, genit. *hujus*, &c. *Hæc* is

nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quid*.

Quid is acc. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is governed of *vult*.

Sibi is a pron. Nom. wanting, g. *sui*, dat. *sibi*. It is a dative case, governed of *vult*.

Vult, a verb neut. of 3 conj. irreg. *volo, vis velle, &c.* *Vult* is indic. mood, present tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *mutatio*.

Ista, a pron. adj. Nom. *iste, ista, istud*, gen. *istius, &c.* *Ista* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with the substantive *mutatio*.

Tam, adverb.

Subita, an adjective. Nom. *subitus, -ta, -tum*, genit. *-ti, -tæ, -ti*. *Subita* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *mutatio*.

Mutatio, noun subst. 3 decl. fem. -gend. Nom. *mutatio*, gen. *-tionis*. It is nom. case to *vult*.

Nonne, adverb.

Tu, a pron. of the 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *loquebaris*.

Loquebaris, a verb deponent of 3 conj. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, -locutus sum* or *fui, loqui, &c.* *Loquebaris* is ind. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Moo, adverb.

De, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Lusu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc. gend. N. *lusu*, g. *lusûs*. *Lusu* is abl. case, sing. num. governed of *de*.

Loquebar: see above. It is indic. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quidem, sed, non, serio, cur, are undeclinable words.

Simulabas, a verb active, 1 conjug. *Simul-, -as, -avi, -are, -atum,*

-atu, &c. *Simulabas* is indicat. mood, preterim. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Ut, a conj.

Fabularer, a verb dep. 1 conj. *Fabulor, fabularis, -re, -fabulatus sum* or *fui, fabulari, &c.* *Fabularer* is potent. [or subjunct.] mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. n. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Paucis, an adj. Nom. *paucus, -ca, -cum*, genit. *-ci, -cæ, -ci, &c.* *Paucis* is ablative case, pl. num. and neut. gend. and agrees with *verbis*.

Te-cum. *Te* is a pron. N. *tu*, g. *tui*. *Te* is ablat. case, governed of *cum*, which follows, or is subjoined to it.

Quid, a pron. relat. It is here put for *in quo*.

Illud, a pron. adj. N. *ille, illa, illud*, gen. *illius, &c.* *Illud* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *prodest*.

Prodest is a word compounded of *pro* and *sum*. *Presum, predes, profui, predest, &c.* *Prodest* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *illud*.

Rogas, a verb active, 1 conjugat. *Rogo, -gas, -gavi, -gare, -rogatum, -atu*. *Rogas* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Nonne, adverb.

Audiivisti, a verb active, 4 conj. *Audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itum, -itu*. *Audiivisti* is indic. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Ex, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Præptore, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gend. N. *præptor, gen.*

præceptoris. *Præceptere* is abl. case governed of *ex*.

Nunc and *non* are adverbs.

Occurrit, a verb active, 3 conjugat. compounded of *ob* and *curro*. *Occurro*, -ris, *occurri*, *occurre* e, — *occursum*, -su. *Occurrit* is ind. c. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 persf.

Mibi is dat. case of *ego*.

Quid and *prodest*, see above.

Inquam, a verb defective, ind. presf.

Inquam [*inquis* rarely] -quis, -quit, pl. -quimus, -quitis, -quunt. preterimp. *inquiebat*, -bant, preterperf. *inquisti*, fut. *inquies*, -quiet. imperat. *inque*, *inquito*. *Inquam* is irregularly ind. mood, presf. tense, sing. num. 1 persf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Confabulari, a verb dep. of 1 conj.

compounded of *con* and *fabulo*.

Confabulo, -laris, -lare, — *confabulatus sum* or *fui*, *confabulari*.

It is infin. mood. When two verbs come together, the latter must be in the infin. mood.

Ad, a prepos. governing an accus. case.

Exercendos, a part. passf. of the verb *exercor*, -eris, -ere, *exercitus sum* or *fui*, *exerceri*, &c. *exercendus*, -da, -dum. It is acc. case, pl. n. masc. gen. and agrees with *nos*.

Nos, a pron. Nom. pl. *nos*, gen. *nostrum*. It is acc. case governed of *ad*.

In, a prep. governing an ablat. and acc. case.

Latinâ, adj. *Latinus*, -na, -num.

Latinâ, ablat. case, sing. num.

fem. gen. and agrees with *linguâ*.

Linguâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem.

gend. Nom. *lingua*, gen. -guâ.

Lingua is ablat. case, sing. num. and governed of *in*.

Profecto, adverb.

Putas, a verb active. 1 conj. *Puto*, -tus, *putavi*, -are, -atum, -atu.

Putas is indic. mood, presf. tense, sing. numb. 2 persf. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Recte and *et* are undeclinable words.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *emo*.

Amo, a verb actf. of 1 conj. *Amo*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, -atu.

Amo is ind. presf. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te, a pron. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c.

Te is accusat. case, governed of *amo*.

Magis and *nunc* are undeclined.

Habeo, a verb actf. 2 conj. *Habeo*, -bes, *habui*, *habere*, — -itum, -itu. *Habeo* is indic. presf. sing.

1 persf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi is dat. case of the pron. *tu*.

Gratiam, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. N. *gratia*, gen. *gratiæ*, &c. *Gratiam* is acc. case, sing. num. and governed of *habeo*.

Age is an adv. or imperat. of *ago*.

Repetamus, a verb actf. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*,

-tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — -itum,

-itu, &c. *Repetamus* is potent.

[or imperat.] mood, presf. tense, pl. num. 1 persf. and agrees with the nom. case *nos*.

Prælectionem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. N. *prælectio*, gen.

-ionis, &c. *Prælectionem* is acc.

case, sing. governed of *repetamus*.

Nam and *brevi* are undeclined.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 decl.

masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen.

præceptoris, &c. It is nom. case to *aderit*.

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad* and *sum*, *Adsum*, *adcs*, *adfui* or *affui*,

adessè. *Aderit* is ind. mood, fut.

tense, sing. num. 3 persf. and

agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

COLL. II. BOOK I.

Salve, a verb defective. See the first word of the first colloquy. *Salve* is imperat. mood, present tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gen. *N. præceptor*, gen. *-oris*, &c. *Præceptor* is voc. case.

Sis is poten. [or opt.] mood. pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. It agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Salvus, *-va*, *-vum*, adj. It is nom. case, sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Mi is voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *Stephanio*, subst. of 3 decl. masc.

Unde, adverb.

Venis, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Venio*, *venis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, *-tu*, &c. *Venis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Tom, *multo*, *mane*, are undecl.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Nestro, an adj. *Nestor*, *-tra*, *-trum*. *Nestro* is abl. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and agrees with the subst. *cubiculo*.

Cubi ulu, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. gen. *Nom. cubi ulum*, gen. *-li*, &c. *Cubiculo* is abl. case, sing. and is governed of *e*.

Quando, adverb.

Surrexisti, a verb neut. of 3 conj. compounded of *sursum* and *rego*. *Surgo*, *-gis*, *surrexi*, *surgere*, — *surrectum*, *-tu*. *Surrexisti* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. n. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Paulo, adverb.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusat. case.

Sextum, an adj. *Sextus*, *-ta*, *tum*,

It is the accusat. case, sing. fem. gender, and agrees with *boram* understood.

Præceptor, *-oris*, 3 decl. and masc. gender.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *quis*, and is governed of *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective. See above, viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sic, an adverb.

Est is indicat. mood, pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Ut, a conjunction.

Dico, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, *-cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, *-tu*. *Dico* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tu, a pron. *N. tu*, gen. *tui*. It is nom. case to *es*.

Es is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Nimis, an adv.

Matutinus, *-na*, *num*, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Quis, *qua*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom. case to the verb *expergescit*.

Expergescit, a verb active, 3 conj. *Expergescio*, *-cis*, *expergesci*, *expergescere*, — *expergescitum*, *-tu*. *Expergescit* is indic. mood, preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is accus. case of *tu*, and is governed of *expergescit*.

Meus, *-a*, *-um*, an adj. and is nom. case, sing. numb. masc. gender, and agrees with the subst. *frater*.

Frater, *-tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case, sing. num. The question and answer must be both in

the same case. Or, *frater* is nom. case to *expergefecit* understood.

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep. & conjugat.

Precor, -*caris*, -*re*, *precatus sum* or *fui*, *precari*. *Precatus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. and 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. Nom. *Deus*, gen. *Dei*, dat. *Deo*, acc. *Deum*, voc. *Deus*. *Deum* is accus. case, gov. of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Frater, -*tris*, &c. 3 decl. and masc.

It is nom. case to *pexit*.

Pexit, a verb active, 3 conjugat.

Pectō, *pectis*, *pexui* and *pexi*, *pectere*, — *pexum*, *pexu*, &c. *Pexit* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *frater*.

Me is acc. of *ego*, and is governed of *pexit*.

Precatus sum is indic. preterperfect tense, sing. 1 pers. of *precor*.

See above. +

Quomodo, adv.

Flexis, a part. pass. of *flecter*, -*teris*. -*tere* — *flexus sum* or *fui*, &c.

Flexus, -*a*, -*um*; 'tis abl. plur. neut. and agrees with *genibus*.

Genibus is abl. pl. of *genu*. Nouns in *u* are invariable in the sing. r. but are regular in the plural; as, N. pl. *genua*, gen. *genuum*, dat. *genibus*.

Et, a conjunction.

Manibus, a noun subst. of 4 decl. fem. gend. N. *manus*, gen. *manus*, &c. *Manibus* is abl. plur.

Conjunctis, a part. pass. of *conjungor*, -*geris*, -*gere*, — *conjunctus sum* or *fui*. *Conjunctus*, -*a*, -*um*, &c.

Conjunctis is abl. plur. fem. and agrees with *manibus*.

Dixi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*.

Dixi is indicat. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom.

case *ego*.

Dominicam, an adjunct. *Dominicus*, -*ca*, -*cum*. *Dominicam* is accus. sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *precationem*.

Precationem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. N. *precatio*, gen. -*onis*.

Precationem is acc. sing. and governed of *dixi*.

Cum, a prep. governing an abl. case. *Gratiarum* is gen. pl. of *gratia*, -*a*, 1 decl. and fem. gend.

Actione, a noun subst. 3 decl. and fem. gend. Nom. *actio*, g. -*onis*.

Actione is abl. case, sing. governed of *cum*.

Quā is abl. case, sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *linguā*.

Lingua, -*a*, 1 decl. fem. gender.

Linguā is abl. sing.

Anglicanā, an adj. *Anglicanus*, -*a*, -*um*. *Anglicanā* is abl. fem. sing. and agrees with *linguā*.

Factum, a part. of the verb neut. pass. *fiō*, *fi*, *factus sum* or *fui*, *feri*, &c. *Factus*, -*ta*, -*tum*.

Factum is nom. case, sing. neut. and agrees with *negotium* understood.

When the adj. is put in the neut. gend. without a substantive, some case of the word *negotium* is understood, with which it agrees.

Bene, adv.

Quis, *quā*, *quid*, gen. *cuius*, &c.

Quis is nom. case to *misit*.

Misit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, -*tis* *mihi*, *mittere*, — *missum*, -*su*, &c. *Misit* is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and is gov. of *misit*.

Ad, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and governed of *ad*.

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *homo*, and is declined like *homo*, but wants the gen. and voc. N. *nemo*, dat. *nemini*, acc. *neminem*, abl. *nemi-ne*. It has no pl. number.

Quid, nom. case, sing. neut. of *qui*,

F. 4.

and is nom. case to *est* understood.

Ergo, a conjunct.

Veni, a verb of 4 conjug. *Venio*, -nis, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, -tu, &c. *Veni* is indic. preter-perf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ultio, adverb.

Mi is voc. case of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *animule*. N. B. The adjective *meus* makes *mi*, not *mei*, in voc. case, sing. masc.

Animule, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gend. *Animulus*, -li. *Animule* is voc. case, sing. number.

Quam, adverb.

Pulchrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, -chra, -chrum. *Pulchrum* is nom. case, sing. numb. neut. gend. and agrees with *negotium* understood.

Est is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *sapis*, *sapivi*, and *sapui*, *sapere*; the supines are wanting. *Sapere* is infin. mood.

Nonne, undeclined.

Est, as before.

Jentandi, a verb 1 conjug. *Jento*, -tai, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, -di, -dum, — *jentatum*, -tu. *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is governed of *tempus*.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. g. *tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Nondum is an adv.

Esurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Esurio*, -ris, *esuriui*, *esurire*. *Esurio* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *vis*.

Vis, a verb neut. 3 conjug. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*—supines are wanting. *Vis* is irregularly in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Igitur, a conjunct.

Volo is ind. mood, pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, -dis, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *redditum*, -tu. *Reddere* is infin. mood.

Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, -na, -num. It is acc. pl. neuter, and agrees with *nomina*.

Nomina is noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *nomen*, g. *nominis*.

Nomina is acc. pl. and is gov. of *reddere*.

Si, a conjunct.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placbat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb imperf. is known by the sign *it* in *Engliss*, and has no nom. case.

Tibi is dat. case of *tu*, and gov. of *placet*.

Audire, is infin. mood of *audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and gov. of *audire*.

Quidni, adverb.

Placeret, a verb imperf. It is pot. mood, preterimp. sing. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Tento*, *tenes*, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, -tentu. *Tenes* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Memoria, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *Memoria*, gen. -a. *Memoria* is abl. case sing.

Tines, -es, -ui, -ere, &c. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Gratia, -a, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. It is nom. case to *sit* understood.

Deo is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Deus*, -i. *Deo* is dat. case.

Age, adverb.

Pronuncia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, -atu, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Sed, a conjunct.

Soles, a verb neut. 2 conj. *Soleo*, -les, *solitus sum*, *solere*. *Soles* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præire, a verb 4 conj. *Præeo*, -is, -ivi, *ire*. It is infin. mood.

Anglicè, adverb.

Et, a conjunct.

Ego, a pron. nom. case to *respondeo*.

Respondeo, a verb 2 conjugat. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*. *Respondeo*, -des, *respondi*, *dere*, -*responsum*, -*su*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Latine, an adverb.

Mones, a verb act. 2 conj. *Monco*,

-es, *ui*, *monere*, -*monitum*, -*tu*.

Mones is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Bene, an adv.

Oblitus eram, a verb dep. 3. conj. *Obliviscor*, -eris, -ere, *oblitus sum*, or *fui*, *oblisci*. *Oblitus eram* is ind. preterpl. tense, sing. 1. pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Istud, a pron. adj. -*iste*, -*ista*, -*istud*. gen. *istius*, &c. *Istud* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *oblitus eram*.

Pene, an adv.

Responde is imp. 2 pers. sing. of *respondeo*, which see above.

Igitur, a conjunct. illative.

COLL. III. Book I.

Quando, an adv.

Vis is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, verb of 3 conj. irreg.

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj. *Prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, -*pransum*, -*su*. *Prandere* is infin. mood.

Ego, a pron. of 1 pers. and is nom. case to *prandi*.

Prandi is ind. mood, preterperf. sing. 1. pers. of *prandeo*, a verb 2 conj. See above.

Tam, an adv.

Quintus, an adj. *Quintus*, -*ta*, -*tum*. It is ablat. case, sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, a noun subst. 1. decl. fem. g. *Horâ*, -*ræ*. *Horâ* is ablat. case, being a noun signifying time.

Sesquioc̄tavâ is ablat. case, sing. fem. of the adj. *sesquioc̄tavus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *horâ*.

Prandetis is indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. of *prandeo*, -des, *di*, and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Tam, *mane*, *igitur*, *sic*, are undeclinable.

Solemus, a verb of 2 conj. *Soleo*, *so-*

les, *solitus sum* or *fui*, *solere*. *Solemus* is ind. pret. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Fere, an adv.

In, a prep.

Æstate, a noun subst. 3. decl. fem. gend. *Æstas*, *atis*. *Æstate* is ablat. case, governed of *in*.

Vos, a pron. of the 2 pers. pl.

Autem, a conjunct.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *facitis*.

Facitis, a verb. act. 3 conj. *Facio* -cis, *feci*, *facere*, -*factum*, -*tu*.

Facitis is ind. pres. plur. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Non, adv.

Prandemus is ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusative case.

Sesquidecimam, a noun adj. *Sesquidecimus*, *ma*, *mum*. *Sesquidecimam* is acc. case, sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *horam* understood, which is governed of *ante*.

Interdum, an adv.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Undecimâ, an adj. *Undecimus*, *ma*, *-mum*. It is abl. case, sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*, which is governed of *ab*.

Patæ cur, *non*, *citius*, are undeclined.

Pater; *-tris*, 3. decl. masc. It is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. sing. 3. pers. of *sum*.

Expectandus, *-da*, *-dum*, a particip. of *expector*, *-taris*, *-re*, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, &c. It is nom. case, sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*.

Dum, undeclinable.

Redierit, a verb 4 conj. compounded of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, *-is*, *redivi*, *-ire*, *-itum*, *-itu*, &c. *Redierit* is subjunct. fut. [fut. per.] sing. 3. pers. and agrees with nom. case *ille*.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Curia, *-æ*, 1 decl. fem. It is abl. governed of *e*.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. and is nom. case to *potes*.

Igitur, *non*, are undeclined.

Potes is ind. pres. sing. 2. pers. of *possum*, *potes*, *potui*, *posse*.

Adesse is 1 fin. of *adsum*, *ades*, *ad-fui*, *ad-esse*.

Aula, *-æ*, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gender. It is ablative case, governed of *in*.

Cantione, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. N. *cantio*, gen. *-tionis*. *Cantione* is abl. case governed of *in*.

Psalmorum, gen. case plural of *psalmus*, *-i*, 2 decl. masc.

Inter sum is compounded of *inter* and *sum*. It is ind. pres. sing. 1. pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable.

Excusaris, a verb pass. 1 conj. *Excuser*, *excusaris*, *-are*, *excusatus sum* or *fui*. *Excusaris* is indic. pres. sing. 2. pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Exemptus sum, a verb. pass. 3 conj.

Eximer, *eximeris*, *-re*, *exemptus sum* or *fui*, *eximi*, &c. It is ind. pret. sing. 1. pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ab, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Illo, a pron. adj. *Ille*, *-a*, *-ud*, gen.

Illius, &c. *Illo* is abl. sing. neut. and agrees with *muncere*.

Munere, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut.

N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere* is abl. case, sing. governed of *ab*.

Quis, a pron. interrog.

Exemit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Eximo*, *-is*, *exemi*, *eximere*, *-exemptum*, *-tu*. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is ind. preter. perf. sing. 3. pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*.

Didascalus, *-li*, a noun sub. 2. decl. masc. 'Tis nom. case to *exemit* understood.

Monitu is abl. case of *monitus*, *monitus*, a noun sub. 4 decl. masc.

Mei is gen. case, sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *patris*.

Patris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. N. *pater*, g. *patris*. It is gen. case sing.

Habent, a verb 2 conj. *Habeo*, *-bes*, *habui*, *habere*, *-habitu*, *-tu*. *Habent* is indic. pres. pl. 3. pers. and agrees with nom. case *fili*.

Ne, an adv. b which is commonly joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Omnes, an adj. Nom. *omnis*, *omne*, gen. *omnis*. *Omnes* is nom. pl. masc. and agrees with *fili*.

Fili, a noun subst. 2. decl. masc. N. *filius*, gen. *fili*, dat. *fili*. *Fili* is nom. case plur. and is nom. case to *habent*.

Senatorum, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. *Senator*, *-toris*. *Senatorum* is gen. plur.

Privilegium, *-ii*, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. ind.

governed of *habent*.

Ejusmodi, undecl.

Habent is ind. pres. pl. 3. pers. of *habeo*, and agrees with nom. case *illi*.

Modo, an adv.

Patres is nom. case plur. of *pater*, -*tris*, 3 dec. masc. It is nom. case to *jubeant*.

Jubeant, a verb act. 2. conj. *Jubeo*, -*bes*, *jussi*, *jubere*, -*jussum*, *ussu*.

Jubeant is poten. [subj.] pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *patres*.

Nonne an adv.

Possit is pot. preterim. sing. 3 per. of *possum*, and agrees with n. c. *maior*.

Mater, -*tris*, a noun subst. 3. decl. fem. It is nom. case to *possit*.

Dare is infin. mood of *do*, *d-s*, *dedi*, *dare*, *datum*, *tu*, a verb 1 conj.

Tibi is dat. of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*.

Erandium, -*ii*, a noun subst. 2. decl. neut. It is acc. sing. governed of *dare*.

Ante, a prep. gov. an acc. case.

Reditum, a noun subst. 4. decl. masc.

Reditus, -*tus*. *Reditum* is acc. case governed of *ante*.

Patris, is gen. case of *pater*, 3 decl. masc.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Senatu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Senatus, -*tus*. *Senatu* is ablat. case, governed of *e*.

Possit. See above.

Quidem and *sed* are undecl.

Vult is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. and agrees with nom. case *pater*, -*tris*, 3 dec. m.

Expectari is infin. pass. of *expector*, -*aris*, -*re*, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, *expectari*.

A me. *Me* is abl. case of *ego*, and is governed of the prep. *a*.

Quamobrem, *quia*, *sic*, are undeclined.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *pla-*

cebat, *placuit*. *Placet* is indicat. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Illi is dat. of *ille*, and governed of *placet*.

Nunc is undecl.

Tacendum, a part. in *dus*, used in the neuter gen. *Tacendus*, -*da*, *dum*, from *taceo*.

Est, 3 pers. sing. indic. present of *sum*.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Nam, undecl.

Occlusisti, a verb act. 3. conj. compounded of *ob* and *claudio*. *Ocludo*, *dis*, *occlusi*, *occludere*, -*occlusum*, *su*. *Occlusisti* is indic. preterperfect, sing. 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Os, a noun subst. 3. decl. neut. *Os*, *oris*, *ori*. *Os* is acc. sing. governed of *occlusisti*.

Cur, undecl.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *es*.

Es, indic. pres. sing. 2. person of *sum*.

Tam, undecl.

Curiosus, -*sa*, -*sum*, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *percontator*.

Percontator, -*oris*, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. It is nom. sing. and governed of *es*.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. *Sum* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Puer, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

Puer, -*eri*. It is nom. case governed of *sum*.

Et, a conj.

Pueri is nom. plur. of *puer*, and is nom. case to *cupiunt*.

Semper, undecl.

Cupiunt, a verb of 3. conj. *Cupio*, -*pis*, *cupivi*, *cupere*, -*cupitum*, -*itu*. *Cupiunt* is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *pueri*.

Scire, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *scis*,

- sciui, scire, scitum, &c.* It is infin. mood.
- Aliquid*, pron. comp. N. *Aliquis, aliqua, aliquod* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *scire*.
- Novi*, an adj. *Novus, nova, novum*. It is gen. sing. neut.
- Fateor*, a verb dep. of 2 conj. *Fateor, -teris, -re, fassus sum* or *fui, fateri*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.
- At*, undecl.
- Est*. See above.
- Modus, -di*, a subst. 2. decl. masc. It is nom. case to the verb *est*.
- Rebus* is abl. plural of *res, rei*, 5 decl. fem. gend. and is governed of *in*.
- Ut*, undecl.
- Præceptor, -teris*, a subst. of 3 declen. masc. It is nom. case to *docet*.
- Docet* is ind. pres. sing. 3. person of the verb act. *duco, -es, docui, docere, —doctum, doctus*.
- Nos nostrum, or nostri, &c.* *Nos* is acc. governed of *docet*.
- Sæpe* and *ergo* are undecl.
- Discedamus*, a verb act. of 3. conj. *discedo, -dis, discessi, discedere, discessum, -essu*. *Discedamus* is imperat. pres. plur. 1 pers. The imperative has no first person either in the sing. or plur. number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Discedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo*.
- Ut*, undecl.
- Conferas*, a verb irregular of 3 conj. *Confero, -fers -tuh, -ferre, —collatum, collatu*. *Conferas* is subjunct. [poten.] mood. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Te* is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *conferas*.
- Pransum* is 1 supine of *prandeo, -des, prandi, prandere, —pransum, -su*.
- Ignosce* is imperat. sing. 2 person of *ignosco, -scis, ignovi, ignoscere, —ignotum, tu*. 'Tis 3 conj.
- Mibi* is dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ignosce*.
- Quæso, quæsumus*, a verb defective. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and *ego* is nom. case to it.
- Si*, undecl.
- Offenderim*, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo, -dis, offendi, offendere, —offensum, offensu*. *Offenderim* is subjunct. preterperf. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
- Te* is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim*.
- Quâ* is abl. sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *re*.
- Re*, a noun subst. 5 decl. fem. gender. *Res, rei*. *Re* is ablat. case sing. governed of *in*.
- Ego* is nom. case to *peto*.
- Peto, -tis, petivi, petere, —petitum, -itu*, a verb of 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
- Idem*, a pron. adj. comp. N. *idem, eadem, idem*, gen. *eiusdem, &c.* acc. *eundem, eandem, idem*. *Idem* is acc. sing. neut. and is governed of *peto*. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective is put in the neuter gender.
- Abs te*. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *abs*.
- Ego*, a pron. and is nom. case to *peto* understood.
- Inquam*, a verb defect. See above.
- Potius*, undecl.
- Qui*, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *potui*. As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of the 1 person.
- Potui* is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *possum, and agrees with nom. case qui*.
- Offendere*, is infin. mood of *offendo, -dis, -di, -dere, —offensum, -su*,

a verb 3 conj.
Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *offendere*.
Mea is abl. sing. fem. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *loquacitate*.
Loquacitate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gender. Nom. *loquacitas*, gen. *loquacitatis*. *Loquacitate* is ablative sing.
Sed, undecl.
Cogitans, a participle active of co-

gito, -as, -avi, -are, &c. N. *cogitans*, gen. *cogitantis*. *Cogitans* is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.
Nil, an invariable noun, i. e. is alike in all cases in use, which are nom. acc. voc.
Mali is gen. sing. of *malum*, -li, 2 decl. neut. gen.
Interim, adverb.

COLL. IV. BOOK I.

Præceptor, -toris, a noun subst. 3. decl. masc. gen. 'Tis voc. sing.
Licet, a verb imperf. *Licet*, *licet* at, *licit*, and *licitum est*. *Licet* is indic. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.
Dicere, a verb act. 3. conj. *Dico*, -cis, *dixi*, *dicere*, -dictum, -du. *Dicere* is infin. mood.
Pauca, an adj. *Paucus*, -ca, -cum. *Pauca* is acc. plur. neut. and agrees with *verba* understood.
Loquere, a verb dep. 3. conj. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, *Loquere* is imper. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
Audacter, undecl.
Ego and *condiscipuli* are nom. case to *fuimus*.
Mei is nom. pl. masc. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *condiscipuli*.
Condiscipuli is nom. plur. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl. masc.
Fuimus is ind. preterperf. pl. 1 pers. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego* and *condiscipuli*. When a verb has nom. cases of different pers. it agrees with the nom. case of the most worthy person, but is always plural. But instances of this sort may more naturally be resolved thus: *I* and *Thou* is the same as *We*, *Nos*; *Thou* and *He* signify *Ye*, *Vos*. The form of speech, therefore, in the words be-

fore us, is elliptical, and may be read: *Nos*, viz. *ego et condiscipuli mei fuimus affixi libris*. So that *nos* is properly nom. case to *fuimus*, and *affixi* agrees with *nos*.
Affixi is a part. pass. of *affigor*, -geris, -re, *affixus sum* or *fui*, *affigi*.
Affixus, -a, -um. *Affixi* is nom. plur. masc.
Libris is dat. plur. of *liber*, -bri, 2 decl. masc.
Fere, adverb.
Hic abl. sing. neut. of *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, and agrees with *triduo*.
Toto, an adj. N. *totus*, -ta, -tum, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*, acc. *totum*, *tam*, -tum. *Toto* is ablat. sing. neut. and agrees with *triduo*.
Triduo is abl. sing. of *triduum*, -ui, 2 decl. neut.
Licet, see above.
Relaxare is infin. of *relaxo*, -as, -avi, -are, verb act. 1. conj.
Animam, acc. sing. of *animus*, -mi, 2 decl. masc.
Pautisper, adv.
Ludo, is abl. sing. of *ludus*, -di, 2 decl. masc.
Dic is imp. of *dico*, -cis, -xi, -tum, *Dico* makes *dic*, not *dice*, in the imper.
Igitur, undecl.
Aliquam is acc. fem. sing. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquod*, or *aliquid*, g. *aliqujus*. It agrees with *sententiam*.
Sententiam is acc. sing. of *sententia*,

æ, 1 decl. fem. and is governed of *dic*.

Interpone, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *inter* and *pono*. *Interpono*, -is, *posui*, *ponere*, *positum*, -tu. *Interpone* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuis is dat. plur. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *curis*.

Interdum, adv.

Gaudia is acc. pl. of *gaudium*, -ii, 2 decl. neut. and is gov. of *interpone*.

Curis is dat. pl. of *cura*, -æ, 1. fem.

Ut, undecl.

Possis, subjunct [pot.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*.

Animo, abl. case sing. of *animus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Quemvis, acc. sing. masc. of *quivis*, and agrees with *laborem*.

Sufferre, infin. of *suffero*, a verb irreg. 3 conj. *Suffero*, *suffers*, *sultuli*, *sufferre*, —*sublatum*, -atu. It is compounded of *sub* and *fero*.

Laborem, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

N. *labor*, gen. *laboris*. *Laborem* is acc. sing. and gov. of *sufferre*.

Dic, see above.

Etiā, undecl.

Anglicos, acc. pl. masc. of *Anglicus*, -ca, -cum, and agrees with *versus*.

Versus, a noun subst. 4. decl. masc.

Versus, -ūs. 'Tis accus. pl. and governed of *dic*.

Si, a conj.

Tenes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, —*tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Memoriā, -æ, 1 decl. fem. *Memoriā* is abl. sing.

Quam, recte, undecl.

Dixisti, ind. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Omnia is acc. pl. neut. of *omnis*, -ne, an adj. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective must be put in the neut. gender. But *verba* seems here to be understood, wherewith *omnia* agrees.

Gratia, æ, 1 decl. fem. It is nom.

case to *fit*.

Deo, dat. sing. of *Deus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Addendum, part. passive of *addo*, -eris, *additus sum* or *fui*, *addi*.

Addendus, da, -dum. 'Tis nom. sing. neut.

Erit, indic. fut. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. *Aliquis*, -qua, *quid* or -*quid*. *Aliquis* is declined like *quis*, but it makes the fem. sing. and neut. pl. *aliqua*. *Aliquid* is nom. sing. neut.

Pessac, adverb.

Quidnam is nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*.

Præceptor, -oris, noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *dedit*.

Dedit is ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, —*datum*, a verb active, 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and gov. of *dedit*.

Ingenium, -ii, 2. decl. neut. It is acc. case, gov. of *dedit*.

Et, a conjunction that couples like cases.

Bonam is acc. sing. fem. and agrees with *mentem*.

Mentem is acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 decl. fem.

Sed, undecl.

Quis, a pron. and is nom. case to *docebit*.

Docebit is indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *doceo*, *docui*, *dictum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and gov. of *docebit*.

Ista is acc. pl. neut. of *iste*, *ista*, *istud*, and agrees with *verba*.

Verba is acc. pl. of *verbum*, -bi, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *docebit*.

Verbs of *teaching* govern two acc. cases.

Scribam is indic. fut. sing. 1. pers. of *scribo*, *scribis*, *scripsi*, —*scriptum*, a verb active, 3 conj.

Ea is acc. pl. neut. of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and agrees with *verba*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

In, a prep.

Tuo is abl. sing. neut. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *commentariolo*.

Commentariolo is abl. sing. *Commentariolum*, -li, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Edifcas, verb active, 3 conj. compounded of *è* and *disco*. *Edisco*, -scis, *edidici*, *ediscere*, sup. car. *Edifcas* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sed, undecl.

Dic, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, —*dictum*, -tu, verb act. 3 conj.

Mihi, dat. of *ego*, and gov. of *dic*.

Quæso, verb defect. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quis, a pron. and is nom. case to *docuit*.

Docuit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and gov. of *docuit*.

Istam is acc. fem. sing. of *iste*, and agrees with *orationem*.

Orationem is acc. of *oratio*, -onis, 3 decl. fem. It is gov. of *docuit*.

Quam is acc. sing. fem. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent subst. *orationem*, and is gov. of *pronunciâsti*.

Pronunciâsti, verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, —*atum*. *Pronunciâsti* is put for *pronunciavisti*, and is ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Campanus, -ni, 2. decl. masc. It is nom. case to *dederat*.

Dederat is indic. preterplu. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, verb act. 1 conj.

Mihi, dat. of *ego*, and gov. of *dederat*.

Hæc, adv.

Scriptam, a particip. pass. of *scribor*, *scriptus*, -ta, -tum. It is accus. sing. fem. and agrees with *orationem*, and gov. of *dederat*.

tionem, and gov. of *dederat*.

Et, a conjunction.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *mandavi*.

Mandavi is ind. preterperf. sing.

1 pers. of *mando*, as, -avi, —*atum*, verb act. 1.

Memoria is dat. sing. of *memoria*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is governed of *mandavi*.

Profecto, adv.

Ego is nom. case to *amo*, which is ind. pres. 1 pers. sing. verb act. 1 conj.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and gov. of *amo*.

Mi, voc. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *Daniel*.

Ob, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Istam is acc. sing. fem. of *iste*, and agrees with *diligentiam*.

Diligentiam, acc. sing. of *diligentia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. 'Tis gov. of *ob*.

Ago, agis, egi, agere, —*actum*, *actu*, verb act. 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*, and gov. of *ago*.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -æ, 1 fem.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis voc. case.

Permittis is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *permitto*, -is, *permisi*, *permittere*, —*missum*, verb. act. 3. compounded of *per* and *mitto*.

Igitur and *ut* are undeclined.

Ludamus is potent. [subjunct.] pres. plur. 1 pers. of *ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, —*lusum*, verb act. 3.

Sane, adv.

Abi, imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *abeo*, -is, -ivi, verb 4 conj. compounded of *ab* and *eo*.

Renuncia, imper. sing. 2 person of *renuncio*, -as, -avi, —*atum*, verb act. 1.

Tuis, dat. plur. of *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, and agrees with *condiscipulis*.

Condiscipulis, dat. plur. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl. masc. gov. of *renuncia*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 person of

facio, -cis, *feci*, *facere*,—*factum*, verb act. 3.
Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of *dices*.
Dices, ind. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, -*dictum*, verb act. 3.
Illis, dat. pl. of *ille*, *illa*, *illud*.
Id, acc. sing. of *is*, *ea*, *id*.
Quod is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of *docuisti*. The two last words are neuter, the word *thing* being understood.
Docuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.
Me, acc. of *ego*, and gov. of *docuisti*.
Aliquando, *sed*, undeclined.
Volo, a verb irreg. See above.
Audire, infin. of *audio*, -is, -*ivi*, -*ire*, — -*itum*, verb act. 4.
Prius, adv.
Ex te. *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and gov. of *ex*.
Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo*, -es, — *ga-visus sum* or *fui*, *gaudere*, *Gaudete* is imper. pl. 2 pers. and *vos* is nom. case.
Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer*, -*eri*, 2 masc.
En, undecl.
Affero, verb 3. compounded of *ad* and *fero*. *Affero*, *offers*, *attuli*, *offerre*, — *allatum*, -*tu*. *Affero* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and gov. of *af-*

firo.
Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus*, a, um, 'Tis accus. sing. neut. and agrees with *nuncium*.
Nuncium -*ii*, 2 neut. 'Tis accus. gov. of *affero*.
Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *impetravi*.
Impetravi, verb act. 1. *Impetro*, -as, -*avi*, -*are*, — *atum*, -*atu*. *Impetravi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers.
Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and gov. of *impetravi*.
Potestatem, acc. sing. of *potestas*, -*atis*, 3. fem. gov. of *impetravi*.
Ludendi, a gerund in *di*. *Ludo*, -*dis*, *lusi*, *ludere*, *ludendi*, &c. 'Tis gov. of *potestatem*.—The gerund in *di* is used for the infinitive mood, after a noun that governs a gen. case.
Euge and *probe* are undeclined.
Meministi, a verb defective that has only the preterperfect tense, and the tenses formed of it, viz, *memini*, *eram*, -*erim*, -*issem*, -*ero*, -*issee*. *Meministi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. The imper. sing. *memento*, pl. *mementote*, are in use.
Ita, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *eo*, *is*, *ivi*, verb 4 conj.
Jam nunc, are undeclin.

COLL. V. BOOK I.

Nihil, an invariable noun, and is nom. case to *est*.
Est, ind. pres. 3. pers. sing. of *sum*.
Quod, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of the word *reddamus*.
Reddamus, verb act. 3. *Reddo*, -*dis*, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *redditum*. *Reddamus* is pot. pres. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.
Hodie, adv.
Præceptor, dat. sing. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Nihil, see above.
Nisi, undecl.
De Rudimentis. *Rudimentis* is abl. plur. of *rudimentum*, -*ti*, 2 neut. and gov. of *de*.
Quidnam, nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*, *quānam*, *quidnam*, or *quidnam*, gen. *cujusnam*.
Inspice, verb 3. *Inspicio*, -*cis*, -*in-* *spexi*, *inspicere*, — *inspectum*, -*tu*. *Inspice* is imp. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuum is acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with the subit. *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. and is gov. of *inspice*.

Invenies is indic. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *invenio*, -nis, -veni, -ire, -inventum, verb 4 conj. compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -æ, 1 fem. and is gov. of *invenies*.

In, a prep. governing acc. and abl.

Quinque, a numeral adj. alike in all cases. 'Tis acc. pl. and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lectiones, acc. pl. of *lectio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Quas, acc. pl. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent sub. *lectiones*, and is gov. of *præscripsit*.

Præscripsit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *præscribo*, bis, *præscripsi*, -bere, -præscriptum, verb act. 3. It agrees with the nom. case, *præceptor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*, and governed of *præscripsit*.

Quando, undecl.

Fuit is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Istud, nom. sing. neut. of *iste*.

Die, abl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl. com. gend. Nouns of time are mostly used in the abl. case; except duration of time be signified; then in the accus.

Veneris, gen. sing. of *Venus*, 3 fem.

Horâ, -æ, 1 fem. *Horâ* is abl. signifying time.

Quantâ, abl. sing. fem. of *quantus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *horâ*.

At, *non*, *tunc*, are undeclined.

Interfui, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *intersum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ergo, undecl.

Meruisti, ind. preterperf. sing. and 2 pers. of *mereor*, -eris, -ere, *meritus sum* and *merui*. But *merui* is rather pret. of *mereo*, which

is used both by *CICERO* and *VIRGIL*.

Plagas, acc. pl. of *plaga*, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *meruisti*.

Siccine, undecl.

Judicas, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *judico*, -as, -avi, -are, verb act. 1.

Severe, voc. sing. masc. of *severus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *judex*.

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com. gend. 'Tis voc. case.

Eram, indic. imperf. sing. 1 person of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um. 'Tis nominat. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Domi, gen. of *domus*, -mi, and *matr.* fem. See this word declined thro' all its cases in *BUSBY'S Gram.* p. 16, and in the Index of *DUGARD'S Rudiments*.

Nec, undecl.

Aberam, ind. preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *absum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Injussu, abl. sing. of *injussus*, -ûs, 4 masc. This word is seldom used in any case but the abl.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Esse, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *sum*.

Sed, *tamen*, undecl.

Deuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of *debeo*, -es, -ui, -ere, -itum, verb 2.

Pessidie, adv.

Quærire, infin. of *quæro*, -is, *quæsi*, *quarere*, -quæsum, verb act. 3.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n. case to *actum esset*.

Actum esset, poten. preterpl. sing. 3 pers. of *agor*, -eris, -ere, *actus sum* or *fui*. *Actum* is nom. sing. neut. and agrees with *quid*.

Pride, adv.

Confiteor, *eris*, -ere, -confessus *sum* or *fui*, *confiteri*, verb dep. 2. compounded of *con* and *fateror*.

'Tis ind. pres. 1 pers. sing.

Meam, accus. sing. fem. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *culpam*.

Culpam, acc. of *culpa*, -a, 1 fem. gov. of *confiteor*.

Sed, undecl.

Cedo, a verb defect. put for *cedito*, and gov. an acc. case.

Tuum, acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. 'Tis governed of *cedo*.

Quæso, a verb defect. indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ut, conjunction.

Videam, a verb act. 2. *Video*, -des, -di, -dere, —visum. *Videam* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 pers.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is nom. case to *fit*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

Reddendum, nom. sing. neut. of *reddendus*. -a, -um, a particip. pass. from *reddor*. It agrees with *quid*.

Sit is pot. pres. sing. 3 p. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Accipe, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *accipio*. -is, *accepi*, *accipere*, —*acceptum*, verb act. 3 compounded of *ad* and *capio*.

Et, a conjunction.

Eadem is abl. sing. fem. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, g. *eiusdem*. It agrees with *operâ*.

Operâ, -a, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative sing.

Signato, imperf. sing. 2 pers. of *signo*, -as, -avi, -are, —*atum*, verb act. 1.

Quæ, om. pl. neut. of *qui*, and nom. case to *præscripta sunt*.

Præscripta sunt, indic. pret. pl. 3. pers. of *præscribo*, -eris, -ere, *præscriptus sum* or *fui*. *Præscripta* is neut. pl. to agree with *quæ*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

A præceptore. *Præceptore* is abl. sing. gov. of the prep. *a*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, —*factum*, verb act. 3.

Diligenter, *neque*, *posthac*, are undeclinable.

Accusabis, ind. fut. sing. 2 person of *accuso*, -as, -avi, -are, —*atum*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*.

De, a prep. which governs an abl. case.

Negligentiâ, -a, 1 fem. 'Tis abl. case governed of *de*.

Ut, undeclined.

Spero, -as, -avi, -are, —*speratum*, verb act. 1. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

COLL. VI. Book I.

QUID, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, governed of *agis*.

Agis, ind. pres. sing. 2. pers. of *ago*, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, —*actum*, verb act. 3.

Reperto, -is, -ivi, *repetere*, —*reperitum*, verb act. 3. conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Me cum is abl. of *ego*, and governed of the prep. *cum*.

Hodiernum, acc. sing. neut. of *hodiernus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *præscriptum*.

Præscriptum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc.

sing. and governed of *repeto*.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Tenes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, *tenere*, —*entum*, verb 2.

Ne, an adv. which is joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Memoriâ, -a, 1 fem. It is abl. sing.

Sic, adv.

Opinor, -aris, -re, *opinatus sum* or *fui*, *opinari*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Repetamus, imp. [or potent.] pres.

Un
Fr
Un
Un
No
Pr
f
Re
d
j
r
Car
c
Pra
Tu
ci
Inci
of
ce
of
Igit
Qui
th
ca
Pr
an

VI
a
Repe
Præ
Tenes
ten
con
Facia
I
ver
Pericu
gov
Voles

pl. 1 pers. of *repeto*, which see above.
Una, sic, undecl.
Fiet, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *fi*, verb irreg.
Ut, conjunct.
Uterque, utraque, utrumque, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*, acc. *utrumque, utramque*, &c. 'Tis nom. case to *pronunciet*.
Nostrium, gen. of *nos*, and governed of *uterque*.
Pronunciet is pot. [or subjunct.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, verb act. 1.
Rectius, an adv. of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as *recte, rectius, rectissime*.
Coram, a prep. governing an ablat. case.
Præceptore is ablat. gov. of *coram*.
Tu, a pron. and nom. case to *incipere*.
Incipe is imper. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *incipio*, -is, -cepi, -cipere, — -ceptum, verb act. 3 compounded of *in* and *capio*.
Igitur, undecl.
Qui, a pron. relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and is nom. case to *provocasti*.
Provocasti is put for *provocavisti*, and indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers.

of *provoco*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, verb act. 1.
Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *provocasti*.
Age, adv. or imperative of *ago*.
Esto, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
Attentus, -a, -um. It agrees with *tu*.
Ne, an adv. governing an imper. or subj. mood.
Sinas, potent. [or subjunct.] mood, pres. 2 pers. sing. of *sino*, -is, -ivi, *sincere*, — -situm, -tu, verb 3. and agrees with *tu*.
Aberrare, inf. of *aberro*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, verb act. 1 conjug.
Sum, es, fui, esse, ind. pres. 1 p. sing. and agrees with *ego* understood.
Promptior, an adj. of the comparat. degree. *Promptus, promptior, promptissimus*. Nom. *promptior, -ius*, gen. *-ioris*. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.
Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audio*, verb act. 4. It is governed of *ad*.
Quam, a conjunct.
Tu, a pron. and is nom. case to *es* understood.
Pronunciandum, a gerund in *dum*, of *pronuncio*, verb act. 1 conj. gov. by *ad*.

COLL. VII. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, verb irreg.
Repetere, infin. of *repeto*, verb 3.
Prælectionem, acc. of *prælectio*, 3 fem.
Tenes, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *teneo*, -es, *tenui, tentum*, verb 2. conj.
Faciamus, poten. [or imper.] plur. 1 pers. of *facio*, *feci, factum*, verb act. 3.
Periculum, -li, 2-neut. It is acc. governed of *faciamus*.
Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Incipe, is imper. 2 pers. sing. and *incipere* is infin. of *incipio*, which see in the last Colloquy.
Invitasti, for *invitavisti*, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.
Dicis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi, dictum*, verb 3.
Æquum, acc. sing. neut. of *æquus*, -a, -um.
Attende, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *attendo*, -di, *attensum*, and -sum, v. 3.

COLL. VIII. BOOK I.

TENES. See above.

Reddenda, nom. pl. neut. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a part. of *redder*. It agrees with *quæ*.

Tertâ, abl. sing. fem. of *tertius*, -a, -um. It agrees with *horâ*.

Hrâ, -a, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat. signifying *time*.

Confabulmur imp. [or poten.] pl. 1 pers. of *confabulor*, verb dep. 1 conjug.

Minor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis nom. case to *intervenit*.

Intervenit is subjunct. fut. 3. pers. sing. of *intervenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *inter* and *venio*.

Putabit, ind. fut. 3. pers. sing. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Garrirè, inf. of *garrirè*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Times, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *timeo*, -ui; no supines; verb 2 conj.

Timendum, nom. sing. neut. of *timendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nihil*.

Deprehendes, ind. fut. 3 p. sing. of *deprehendo*, -di, -sum, verb act. 3.

Otio, ablat. sing. of *otium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of the prep. *in*.

Vlit, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *volo*, and agrees with *ill*.

Colloquium, -ii, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *audiat*.

Loqueris, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. *loquer*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, a verb dep. 3. conj.

Scedamus, imper. [or pot.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *secedo*, -ssi, -ssum, verb act. 3.

Angulum, accus. of *angulus*, -li, 2 masc. gov. of *in*.

Impediat, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *impedio*, -is, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 4.

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

DEcet, a verb impersonal. *Decet*, *decebat*, *deceuit*. It is ind. pres. 3 p. and has no nom. case.

Otiari, infin. of *otior*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Expectatur, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *expector*, verb pass. 1 conj. It agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

Licet, verb imperf. *Licet*, *licet at*, *licuit*, or *licitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Volumus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *volo*.

Vapulare, infin. of *vapulo*, -avi, -atum, verb neut. 1. Verbs of this sort, which have active endings, but a passive signification, are, by some, called *passive dependent*.

Pronuncia, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *pronuncio*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK I.

SCRibis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *scribo*, *scripsi*, *scriptum*, verb act. 3.

Libet, a verb impersonal. *Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Jussit, ind. preterperf. 3 pers. sing.

of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb act. 2. agrees with nom. case *præceptor*, -oris, 3 m.

Scio, *scivi*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Legendum, nom. sing. neut. of *legendus*, -a, -um, part. pass. and agrees with *aliquid*.

Habes, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2. conj.
Vell s, opt. [potent.] imperf. 2 p.
 sing, of *volo*.

Dictata, acc. pl. of *dictata*, -orum,
 2 neut. governed of *habeo*. It
 has no sing. num.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -æ,
 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*.

Describam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of
describo, verb act. 3. compound-
 ed of *de* and *scribo*.

Expecta, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of
expecto, -avi, -atum, verb. act.
 1

Proximum, acc. sing. masc. of *proxi-
 mus*, -a, -um, an adjective of the
 superlative degree, compared
 thus: *prope*, *propior*, *proximus*.
 It agrees with *diem*.

Diem, accus. of *dies*, -ei, 5 declen.
 masc. and fem. in the sing. num.
 but masc. only in the plural.

Feriarum, gen. pl. of *feriæ*, -arum,
 1 fem. It wants the sing. num.

Fallas is subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers.
 sing. and *fallam* is indic. fut. sing.
 1 pers. of *fallo*, *fefalli*, *falsum*,
 verb act. 3.

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

Describere, infin. of *describo*,
 -psi, ptum, verb act. 3.

Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *præ-
 lectio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Habes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of
habeo, verb 2.

Fui, preterperf. 1 pers. sing. of
sum.

Occupatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego*.

Hiberno, abl. sing. masc. of *hiber-
 nus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *die*.

Accipe, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *ac-
 cipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, com-
 pounded of *ad* and *cipio*, verb 3.

Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.
 gov. of *accipe*.

Ignoras, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
ignoro; -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Versiculos, acc. pl. of *versiculus*, -li,
 2 masc. governed of *descripsero*
 understood.

Quære, imper. 2 p. sing. of *quæro*,
quæsi, *quæsitum*, verb act. 3.

Alium, acc. sing. masc. of *alius*, -a,
 -ud, gen. -ius, dat. -ii. It agrees
 with *scriptorem*.

Scriptorem, accus. sing. of *scriptor*,
 -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *quære*.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*.

Operam, acc. sing. of *opera*, -æ, 1
 fem.

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis nom.
 case to *est*.

Nolo, *non vis*, *n lui*, *nolle*, no supines,
 verb irreg. 3 conj.

Urgerè, infin. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no
 supines, verb 2 conj.

Commoda, imper. of *commodo*, verb
 act. 1 conj.

Coditem, acc. sing. of *codex*, -icis,
 3 masc.

Accipe, imperf. of *accipio*, *accepi*,
acceptum. See above.

Utère, imper. of *utor*, *ut ris*, -re,
usus sum or *fui*, *uti*, verb dep. 3
 conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. sing.
 2 pers. of *abuter*, compounded of
ab and *utor*.

Verearis, subj. [poten.] pres. sing.
 2 pers. of *verere*, -eris, -ere, *ve-
 ritus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 2.

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing.
 of *venio*, *veni*, *venum*, verb
 4 conj.

Iveram, ind. preterpl. 1 pers. sing.
 of *ivo*, *ivi*, *ivum*, verb 4 conj.

Reddium, 1 supine of *reddo*, *reddis*,

reddidi, redditum, verb 3. The first supine is used for the infin. after verbs of motion.
Urinam, acc. sing. of *urina*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *redditum*.
Sede, imper. of *sedeo*, *sedī*, *sessum*, verb 2 conj.
Mensam, accus. sing. of *mensa*, -æ, 1 fem. governed of *ad*.
Mane, imperf. of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.
Cubiculo, ablat. sing. of *cubiculum*, -li, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
Rediero, subj. fut. [or fut. perf.] of *redeo*, -iui, -itum, verb 4 conj.
Agam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.
Discito, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3 conj.
Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem. It is governed of *discito*.
Crastinum, acc. sing. masc. of *crastinus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.
Reddas is subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3.
Eam, pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*. It agrees with *prælectionem*.
Edidici, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *edisco*.
Lude, imper. of *ludo*, *lusi*, *lusum*, verb 3 conj.
Hateo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Nullos, acc. pl. masc. of *nullus*,

-a, -um, gen. *nullus*, dat. *nulli*. It agrees with *collusores*.
Collusores, acc. pl. of *collusor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *babeo*.
Invenies, indic. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.
Multos, adj. accus. pl. masc. and agrees with *collusores*.
Condiscipulis, abl. pl. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *ex*.
Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Malim, pot. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 pers. of *malo*, *maui*, *malui*, no supines, verb 3 conj.
Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb imperf. and has no nom. case.
Catechismo, abl. sing. of *catechismus*, -mi, 2 masc. governed of *de*.
Dominicum, acc. sing. masc. of *Dominicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.
Libet, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum est*, a verb imperf.
Quærat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3 conj.
Dicam, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.
Dic, imper. of *dico*.
Prodiisse, inf. pret. of *prodeco*, -iui, -itum. 'Tis put for *prodiuisse*.
Reversurum, a particip. of *revertor*, -verti, -versum. *Reversurus*, -a, -um. 'Tis acc. sing. masc. and agrees with *me*.

COLL. XIII. BOOK I.

ÆEUS, undecl.

Abrahamæ, voc. sing. of *Abrahamus*, -i, 2 masc.
Agitur, ind. pres. sing. 3 pers. of *agor*, -iris, -ere, *actus sum* or *fui*, *agi*, verb pass. 3 conj.
Pone, imperat. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *pono*, *posui*, *positum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Libres, accus. pl. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.
Studiisti, ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. of *studeo*, -es, -ui, no supines, verb 2 conj.
Toto, abl. sing. masc. of *totus*, -a, -um, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*. It agrees with *die*.
Die, abl. of *Dies*, -ei, 5 decl.

- Para*, imper. of *paro*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.
Ambulatum, 1 sup. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, *atu*, verb 1 conj.
Præstaret, poten. preterimp. 3 p. sing. of *præsto*, -stiti, -stitum, compounded of *præ* and *sto*.
Salubrior, an adj. of the comparative degree, and agrees with *exercitatio*, -onis, 3 fem. *Saluber*, -brior, -beirimus.
Narra, imperative of *narro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Socratis, gen. of *Socrates*, 3 masc.
Ambularet, subj. [pot.] preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Vesperum, acc. sing. of *vesperus*, -i, 2 masc. Or acc. sing. neut. of *vesper*, -a, -um, and agrees with *tempus*, understood. It is gov. of *ad*.
Respondit, indic. preterper. 3 pers. sing. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*.
Obsonare, infin. of *obsono*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj. It is often writ *opsono*.
Famem, acc. sing. of *fames*, -is, 3 decl. fem.
Cænaret, potent. preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *cæno*, -avi, *atus sum*, verb 1.
Meministi, indic. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *memini*, a verb defective.
Prodibimus, ind. fut. 1 pers. plur. *prodeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Urbem, accus. sing. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. gov. of *extra*.
Mutabo, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *muto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Conspargas, pot. [subj.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *conspargo*, *conspersi*, -sum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *spargo*.
Novus, acc. pl. masc. of *novus*, -va, -vum, and agrees with *calceos*.
Pulvere, abl. sing. of *pulvis*, -veris, 3 dec. masc. or fem.
Sume, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb act. 3 conj.
Ardor, -oris, 3 masc.
Solis, gen. of *sol*, 3 masc.
Unus, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. *Unum* agrees with *comitem*.
Comitem, acc. sing. of *comes*. It is 3 decl. and either masc. or fem. as spoken of a male or female.
Admones, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *admonco*, -es, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.
Fecundior, adj. of the comparative degree. *Fecundus*, -ior, -issimus. 'Tis nom. sing. fem. and agrees with
Deambulatio, -ionis, 3 fem.
Conferetis, 2 pers. pl. fut. indic. of *confero*, *contuli*, *collatum*, verb 3 conj. irreg.
Sermones, acc. pl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc.
Colludetis, ind. fut. pl. 2 pers. of *colludo*, -si, -sum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *con* and *ludo*.
Excitabitur, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *excitor*, verb pass. 1 conj.
Præcedam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *præcedo*, *præcessi*, -cessum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *præ* and *cedo*.
Gradu, abl. sing. of *gradus*, -ûs, 4 masc.
Nactus eris, 2 p. sing. fut. [perf.] of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum* or *fui*, verb deponent, 3 conj.
Sequimini, imp. pres. 1 pers. pl. of *sequor*, *sequutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Ripariam, acc. sing. fem. of *riparius*, -a, -um, and agrees with *partem*.
Invenero, subj. fut. [perf.] 1 pers. sing. of *invenio*, a verb 4 conj.
Nullus, accus. pl. m. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. It agrees with *comites* understood.
Sequere, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *sequor*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Audisti, for *audivisti*, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *audio*, verb 4 conj.

COLL. XIV. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act. 4 conj.

Unicam, acc. sing. fem. of *unicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *pennam*.

Pennam, acc. sing. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem.

Dantur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers. pass. voice of *dari* or *dare*, *datus sum* or *fui*. **Dor**, ind. pres. 1 pers. sing. pass. of *do*, is not in use; but the other persons in both numbers are.

Negas, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *nego*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Rogarem, potent. [subj.] preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Ferres, potent. imperf. 2 pers. sing. of *fero*, verb 3 irreg.

Repulsam, acc. sing. of *repulsa*, -a, 1 fem.

Credo, *credidi*, *creditum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Peto, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3.

Commodabis, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *commodo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Recuso, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. 2 p. sing. of *abutor*, -eris, -ere, *abusus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutor, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *abutor*.

Cave, imp. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *caveo*, *cavi*, *cautum*, a verb of 2 conj.

Pedem, accus. sing. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc.

Movbo, ind. fut. 1 p. sing. of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj.

COLL. XV. BOOK I.

HAbet, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.

Duas, acc. pl. fem. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duæ*, gen. *duorum*, -arum. -orum, dat. *duobus*, -abus, -ebus, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Tres, acc. pl. fem. of *tres*, *tria*, gen. *trium*, dat. *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Pennas, accus. plur. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem. gov. of *habes*.

Da, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Faciā, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Memineris, fut. [perf.] of *memini*, verb defect v.

Rogabis, fut. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Me and *aliquid* are both acc. gov. of *rogabis*. Verbs of *asking*, *teaching*, &c. govern two accusatives.

Jubet, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *jubeo*, *juss*, *jussum*, verb 2 conj.

Didici, ind. preterper. 1 p. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3.

Oportet, *oportebat*, *oportuit*, &c. verb imperf. and has no nom. case.

Cupis, indic. pres. of *cupio*, *cupivi*, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Discipulus, -i, 2 masc.

Disce, imper. of *disco*, verb 3 conj.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Progressu, abl. sing. of *progressus*, -us, 4 masc.

Temperis, gen. sing. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Præstat, ind. pres. of *præsto*, *stiti*,
-stitum, verb. 1 conj.

Incipere, inf. of *incipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb act. 3. conj.

Licet, *licebat*, *licuit*, and *licitum est*, &c. verb imperf.

Urges, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supine, verb 2 conj.

Complevi, preterperf. of *compleo*.
-pl. vi, -pletum, verb 2 conj.

Annum, accus. sing. of *annus*, -i. 2 masc.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem.

Ait, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *aito*, def. 3 conj.

Agendi, gerund. in *di* of *ago*, *egi*, actum, governed of *tempus*.

Succenseas, subj. [pot.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *succenseo*, -ui, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, defect. indic. pres.

Jocabar, ind. preterimp. of *jocer*,

-atus sum, dep. 1 conj.

Invitarem, poten. [subjunct.] preterimp. of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Colloquendum, gerund in *dum* of *colloquer*, *collocutus sum*, verb dep. 3. conj. governed of *ad*.

Otiosi, nom. pl. masc. of *otiosus*, a, -um, and agrees with *nos* understood.

Pessima, nom. sing. fem. of *pestimus*, superl. degree of *malus*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3 conj.

Descripsero, fut. [pot.] of *describo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3 conj. of *de* and *scribo*.

Viles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3. conj.

Maximam, acc. sing. fem. of *maximus*, superlative degree of *magnus*. It agrees with

Gratiam, acc. sing. of *gratia*, a, 1 fem.

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

UNDE, undecl.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4 conj.

Anhelus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

Foro, ablat. sing. of *forum*, -i, 2 neut. It is governed of *â*.

Affers, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, &c. verb irr. 3. conj.

Emissi, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *emio*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb act. 3. conj.

Affibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, gen. *assis*, 3 masc.

Mercator, -oris, 3 masc.

Dixit, preterper. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Vide, imper. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb 2 conj.

Novi, preterperf. of *nescio*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Fidis, ind. p. el. sing. of *fido*, *fidis*, *fissus*, *fam*, verb 3 conj.

Quilibet, dat. of *quilibet*, *quælibet*, *quodlibet*, agrees with

Mercatori, dat. of *mercator*, 3 masc.

Debuisti, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2 conj.

Addibere, infin. of *adhibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *habeo*, verb 2.

Deligeret, poten. [subj.] preterimp. 3. pers. of *delego*, -egi, -ectum, verb 3. comp. of *de* and *lego*.

Optimum, acc. sing. neut. of *optimus*, superl. degree of *bonus*, and agrees with *scalptillum* understood.

Erravi, preterperf. of *erro*, *erravi*, *erratum*, verb act. 1. conj.

Fateor, -eris, *re*, *fessus sum*, verb dep. 2. conj.

Conselatur, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *consilio*, -a us, *sum*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Professivis, gen. of *professio*, 3 fem.

Omittamus, poten. [imper.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *omitto*, *emissi*, *omissum*, verb 3 conj.

Experiamur, poten. [imper.] pres.
pl. 1 person of *experior*, -iris,
-iri, *expertus sum*, a verb dep. 4
conj.

Scalpellum, -i, neut. acc. gov. of
experiamur.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*,
acceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*,
verb 3.

Tenta, imper. of *tento*, -avi, -atum.

Emendum, gerund in *dum* of *emo*,
emi, *emptum*, gov. of *inter*.

Eligere, inf. of *eligo*, *elegi*, *electum*,
comp. of *è* and *lego*.

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.

Animo, abl. of *animus*, -i, 2 masc.
gov. of *ex*.

Precor, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Parere, infin. of *parco*, -ui, -itum,
verb 2.

Voluntati, dat. of *voluntas*, -atis,
3 fem. gov. of *parere*.

Idem, acc. sing. neut. of *idem*, -e-
dem, *idem*, gov. of *precor*.

Facis, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
facio, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3 conj.

Decet, *decebat*, *deceit*, verb imperf.

Puerum, acc. of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 masc.

Conferamus, subj. [pot.] pres. pl. 1
pers. of *confero*, -tuli, *collatum*.

Sume, imper. of *sumo*, -psi, -ptum,
verb 3.

Eamus, subj. [poten.] pres. 1 pers.
pl. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4.

COLL. XVII. BOOK. I.

Cœmisti, preterperf. 2 pers. sing.
of *cœmo*, -emi, -emptum, com-
pounded of *con* and *emo*, verb 3.

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. It is the acc.
governed of *cœmisti*.

Volebas, preterimp. of *volo*, verb
irr. 3.

Obstitit, preterper. of *obsto*, -stiti,
-stitum, verb 1.

Dixerat, preterpluperf. of *dico*, -xi,
-ctum, verb 3.

Empturum, acc. sing. masc. of *emp-
turus*, -a, -um, part. of *emo*.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*,
ventum, verb 4.

Mentem, acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*,
3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Expectem, subj. [poten.] pres. of
expecto, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Mercatum, acc. sing. of *mercatus*,
-ûs, 4 masc. gov. of *expectem*.

Urbe, abl. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.
governed of *in*.

Lucri, gen. of *lucrum*, 2 neut.

Minoris, gen. of *minor*, compara-
tive degree of *parvus*.

Melioris, gen. of *melior*, compara-
tive degree of *bonus*.

Officinis, abl. pl. of *officina*, -æ,
1 fem. gov. of *ex*.

Dedit, preterperf. of *do*, verb 1 conj.

Consilium, -ii, accus. governed of
dedit.

Debemus, ind. pres. 1 pers. pl. of
debeo, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2. conj.

Amicis, dat. pl. of *amicis*, -i, gov.
of *dare*.

Fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.

Jubet, 3 pres. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*,
verb 2.

Conservemus, poten. [optat.] pres.
1. pers. pl. of *conserwo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1 conj.

Spiritus, -ûs, 4 masc.

Faxit, verb defective. *Fuxo* and
faxim, -is, -it, are used for *fe-
cero* and *fecerim*.

Instinctu, ablat. sing. of *instinctus*,
-ûs, 4 masc.

Accenduntur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers.
of *accendor*, -eris, -cre, *accensus
sum*, verb pass. 3 conj.

Agendum, gerund in *dum* of *ago*,
gov. of *ad*.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK. I.

Commoda, imperat. of *commodo*,
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Virgilium, acc. sing. of *Virgilius*, 2
masc.

Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, and
agrees with *dies*, acc. pl. of *dies*,
-ei, 5 decl.

Fieri, infin. of *fit*, *factus sum*, verb
irreg.

Incommodo, abl. of *incommodum*, -i,
2 neut.

Recepisset, poten. preterplu. 3 pers.
sing. of *recipio*, *recepi*, -ceptum,
verb 3. compounded of *re* and
capio.

Opposuit, preterperf. of *oppono*,
opposui, *oppositum*, verb 3. conj.
compounded of *ob* and *pono*.

Pignori, dat. of *pignus*, -oris, 3 neut.
Ain', for *ais ne*. *Ais* is ind. pres.
2 pers. sing. of the defective
verb *ao*.

Tribus, ablat. of *tres*, and agrees
with

Assibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, g. *assis*.
Tis abl. as being a noun of price.

Ingratum, acc. sing. masc. of *in-*
gratus, -a, -um, and agrees with
hominem.

Potuit, preterper. of *possum*.

Inconsulto, abl. sing. masc. of *in-*
consultus, -a, -um, participle

Te inconsulto, abl. absolute.

Vides, indic. pres. 2. pers. sing. of
video, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Tetigisti, preterperf. of *tango*, *tetigi*,
tactum, verb 3 conj.

Acu, abl. sing. of *acus*. *us*, 4 fem.

Defer, imper. of *defero*, a verb
irreg. 3 conj.

Pati, infin. of *patior*, *passus sum*,
verb dep. 3 conj.

Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi.
-missum, verb 3, compounded of
con and *mitto*.

Vapulet, subj. [poten.] pres. of
vapulo, -avi, -atum, verb neut.
1 conj.

Reddet, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum,
verb 3.

Patre, abl. of *pater*, -tris, masc.

Fallat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *fal-*
lo, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3 conj.

Capiam, fut. of *capio*, *cepi*, *captum*,
verb 3 conj.

Tutius, nom. sing. neut. of *tutior*,
compar. degree of *tutus*, and
agrees with *nihil*.

Aliud, nom. sing. neut. of *alius*,
-a, -ud, gen. *alius*, dat. *alii*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

VIS, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
volo, *vis*, *velui*, *velle*, &c.
verb irreg. 3 conj.

Commodare, infin. of *commodo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1 conj.

Terentium, acc. sing. of *Terentius*,
-ii, 2 masc. and governed of
commodare.

Repetas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *re-*
peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Dedi, preterperf. of *do*, a verb of
the 1 conj.

Utendum, acc. sing. masc. of *uten-*
dus, -a, -um, participle of *utor*,
and agrees with *Terentium*.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -ae,
1 fem.

Descripsero, fut. poten. of *describo*,
-psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Contextum, acc. sing. of *contextus*,
-us, 4 masc.

Prælectiones, accus. pl. of *prælectio*,
-onis, 3 fem.

Matura, imper. of *matureo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Studio, dative of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Cura, imper. of *curo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Beneficio, abl. sing. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *indignus*, -a, -um,

COLL. XX. Book I.

QUIS, quæ, quid, &c. Agrees with *liber*.

Novus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Decoratus, -a, -um, agrees also with *liber*.

Liber, *tri*, 2 masc.

Offentas, ind. pres. of *offendo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Impressus, -a, -um, particip. of *imprimor*, agrees with *Terentius*.

Lutetia, gen. of *Lutetia*, 1 fem.

Emi, preterper. of *emo*, verb 3 conj.

Nactus erat, preterplu. of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.

Furatus sim, poten. [subj.] preterper. of *furor*, -atus, *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Interrogabam, pretermp. of *interrogo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Animi, gen. of *animus*, gov. of *causâ*.

Reprehendi, preterperf. of *reprehendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj.

Distum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *reprehendi*.

Solimus, pres. of *soleo*, *solutus sum*, verb 2.

Focari, infin. of *jecor*, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Mores, ablat. sing. of *mos*, *moris*, 3 masc.

Familiaribus, ablat. of *familiaris*, -ris, 3 masc.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, comp. of *pro* and *habeo*.

Offendatur, pot. [subj.] pres. of *offendor*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.

Revertamus, poten. [imper.] pres. pl. 1. pers. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Propositum, -i, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *ad*.

Circumferaneo, abl. sing. masc. of *circumferaneus*, -a, -um, agrees with *bibliopola*, 1. masc.

Constitit, preterper. of *consto*, *stiti*, *stitum*, verb 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *sto*.

Vile, nom. sing. neut. of *vilis*, -e, adj. agrees with

Pretium, -ii, 2 neut.

Compactus, -a, -um, particip. of *compingor*, agrees with *liber* understood.

Codices, nom. plur. of *codex*, -icis, 5. masc.

Similes, nom. plur. masc. of *similis*, -e, agrees with *codices*.

Deduc, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *deduco*, -duxi, -ductum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *duc*, which makes not *duce* but *duc*, in the imperative.

COLL. XXI. Book I.

Nonne, undecl.

Est, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *sum*.

Hic, hæc, hoc, &c. agrees with *liber*.

Liber, -tri, 2 masc.

Tuus, a, um, agrees with *liber*.

Ostende, imperat. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum, and -tum, verb 3 conj.

Agnosco, -novi, *agnitum*, verb 3 conj.

Invenisti, preterper. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, verb 4 conj.

- Auditorio*, abl. of *auditorium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of in.
Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb act. 3.
Colligeris, subj. preterper. of *colligo*, *collegi*, *collectum*, comp. of *con* and *lgo*.
Notandus, -a, -um, particip.
Vellem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of *volo*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. verb irreg. 3.
Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.
Nescis, pres. of *nescio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Leges, acc. plur. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.
Cupiant, pres. pl. 3 pers. of *cupio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.
Regi, infin. pass. of *regor*, -eris, -ere, *rectus sum*, verb 3 conj.
Æquitate, abl. of *æquitas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Arbitrio, abl. of *arbitrium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Candidit, preterper. of *condo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
Peccatum est, preterper. of *peccor*, *peccatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
Oblivione, ablat. of *oblivio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Experius, *sum*, preterper. of *experior*, -iris, -iri, *expertus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Peccaveris, fut. perf. of *pecco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Observatore, ablat. of *observator*, -eris, 3 masc. gov. of *coram*.
Timeo, -ui, no sup. verb 2 conj.
Dicere, infin. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.
Periculi, gen. of *periculum*, 2 neut.
Taceo, -ui, *itum*, verb neut. 2 conj.
Opus, needful, adj. undecl. and governs an abl. But *opus*, *work*, subst. 3 neut.
Offensus est, preterper. of *offendo*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.
Celabo, fut. [imperf.] of *celo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defect.
Par, acc. sing. neut. of *par*, *paris*, adj.
Acciderit, fut. perf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines, compounded of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3.

COLL. XXII. BOOK I.

- Vidisti*, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *video*, *visti*, *visum*, verb act. 2 conj.
Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.
Meum, acc. sing. masc. of *meus*, -a, -um, agrees with *librum*.
Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsti*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.
Reliquisti, preterper. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, verb 3.
Oblitus sum, preterper. of *obliviscor*, *oblitus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Fateor, *fassus sum*, *fateri*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Indica, imperat. of *indico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Accepisse, inf. preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *ad* and *capio*.
Adis, pres. 2. pers. sing. of *adeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Solet, pres. 3 person sing. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*, verb 2 conj.
Ferre, infin. of *fero*, verb irreg. 3.
Relicta sunt, preterper. of *relinquo*, *relictus sum*, verb pass. 3 conj.
Alicui, dat. of *aliquis*, -qua, -quid. It is governed of *dare*, infin. of *do*.
Moneo, pres. of *moneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Obliviosus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with *ego* understood.
Cogitaveram, preterplu. of *cogito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. XXIII. BOOK I.

POtes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
possum, potui, posse, verb irr.
Dare, infin. of *do, dedi, datum*,
 verb 1 conj.
Mibi, dat. of *ego*, gov. of *dare*.
Aliquantulum, acc. sing. neut. of
aliquantulus, -a, -um.
Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem.
Petis, pres. of *peto, -ivi, -itum*,
 verb 3.
Commodum, nom. sing. neut. of
commodus, -a, -um, adj.
Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Dimidium, -i, 2 neut.
Vis, pres. of *velo, volui, velle, &c.*
Totum, acc. sing. neut. of *totus, -a,*
-um, genit. -ius, dat. -i, adj.

Sufficient, fut. of *sufficio, -feci,*
-fectum, verb 3 conj. compounded
sub and *facio*.
Petam, fut. of *peto, -ivi, -itum*,
 verb 3.
Accipe, imperat. of *accipio, accepi,*
acceptum, verb 3.
Reddes, fut. of *reddo, -didi, -ditum*,
 verb 3.
Die, abl. of *dies, -ei*, 5 masc. and
 fem.
Venerit, fut. perf. of *venio*, verb
 4.
Memor, memoris, adj.
Tim as, poten. [subj.] pres. of
timeo, -ui, no supines, verb 2
 conj.

COLL. XXIV. BOOK I.

DA, imper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.
Mutuo, undecl.
Mibi, dat. of *ego*.
Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo, duæ*,
duo, and agrees with
Asses, acc. pl. of *as* or *assis*, 3 masc.
Promptum, nom. sing. neut. of
promptus, -a, -um, adj.
Obstat, pres. of *obsto, -stiti, -stare,*
-stitum, verb 1.
Scio, scivi, scitum, verb 4 conj.
Diebus, abl. pl. of *dies, ei*, 5 decl.
Accepi, preterper. of *accipio, -cepi,*
-ceptum, verb 3.
Emendi, nom. pl. masc. of *emen-*
dus, -a, -um, particip. agrees
 with *libri*.
Necessaria, nom. pl. neut. of *ne-*
cessarius, -a, -um, adj.
Nolo, non vis, nolui, nolle, no sup.
 verb irreg.

Remorari, infin. of *remoror, -aris,*
-ari, atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Commodum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
remorari.
Emero, fut. perf. of *emo, emi, emp-*
tum, verb 3.
Superfit, subj. [potent.] pres. of
superfui.
Participem, acc. of *particeps, par-*
ticipis, adj.
Expectabo, fut. of *expecto, -avi,*
-atum, verb 1 conj.
Sperans, -antis, participle of *spero,*
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Dicam, fut. of *dico, dixi, dictum*,
 verb 3.
Decrevisti, preterperf. of *decerno,*
decrevi, decretum, verb 3.
Brevissimum, nom. sing. neut. of
brevis, superlat. degree of
brevis, brevior, -issimus.

COLL. XXV. Book I.

Abiit, for *abivit*, preterper. of
abeo, *abivi*, *abitum*, comp. of
ab and *eo*, verb 4.

Tuus, *tua*, *tuum*, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with *pater*, *patris*, 3
masc.

Quotâ, abl. of *quotus*, -a, -um, and
agrees with *horâ*, which is abl.
betokening part of time.

Monuit, preterper. of *mon-o*, -ui,
-itum, verb 2. conj.

Verbis, abl. pl. of *verbum*, -i, 2
neut.

Studerem, subj. [poten.] imperf.
of *studeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Facias, potent. [optat.] pres. and
faciam, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *fac-*
tum, verb 3.

Juvante, particip. of *juvo*, *juvi*,

jutum, verb 1. *Juvans*, *juvantis*.

Deo juvante abl. absolute.

Exquis, *ecqua*, *ecquid*.

Solet, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*,
verb 3.

Fateor, *fessus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Emam, fut. of *ento*, *emi*, *emptum*,
verb 3.

Usui, dat. of *usus*, *usus*, 4 masc.

Amiseris, fut. perf. of *amitto*,
amisi, *amissum*, verb 3, comp. of
â and *amitto*.

Ferendum, nom. sing. neut. of *fe-*
rendus, -a, -um, part. pass.

Eguero, fut. perf. of *egeo*, *egui*,
no sup. verb 2.

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -a, 1
fem.

COLL. XXVI. Book II.

VIS, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of
volo, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, no sup.
verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*,
verb 1. conj.

Pramiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc.

Quamobrem, undecl.

Victoriæ, gen. of *victoria*, 1 fem.

Compares, nom. pl. of *compar*, -aris.

Nomenclator, -oris, 3 masc.

Victores, nom. pl. of *victor*, -oris, 3
masc.

Hebdomade, abl. of *hebdomas*, -adis,
3 fem. But *hebdomada*, -a,
is in use.

Paucissimas, acc. pl. fem. of *pau-*
cissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
paucus.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -a, 1 fem.

Quæro, -sivi, -situm, verb 3.

Premium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov.
of *petitis*.

Petitis, ind. pres. pl. 2 perf. of *peto*,
-ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Jure, abl. of *jus juris*, 3 neut.

Promissio, abl. of *promissum*, -i, 2
neut.

Quicquid, neut. of *quisquis*.

Promissum, neut. of *promissus*, -a,
-um, part. of *promitter*, v. pass. 3.

Didicimus, preterper. of *disco*, *di-*
dici, no supines, verb 3.

Scribendum, a gerund in *dum* of
scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3. gov.
of *ad*.

Putetis, subj. [potent.] pres. pl. 1
perf. of *puto*, -avi, *atum*, verb 1.

Genere, abl. of *genus*, *generis*, neut.

Agite, imper. pl. 2 perf. of *ago*,
egi, *actum*, verb 3.

Auctori, dat. of *auctor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Successus, acc. pl. of *successus*, -us,
4 masc.

Studiis, dat. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2
neut.

Pergite, imperat. 2 pers. pl. of *pergo*, *perrexi*, *perrectum*, verb 3.
Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of *bonus*.
Juvabit, fut. of *juvo*, *juvi*, *jutum*, verb 1.

Ope, abl. sing. gov. of *sine*. It has three cases only in the singular number, viz. gen. *opis*, acc. *opem*, abl. *ope*; but is regular in the plural.

COLL. XXVII. Book I.

Quid, undecl.

Es, ind. pres. sing. 2 p. of *sum*.

Latus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

Quia, undecl.

Pater, -tris, 3 masc.

Vinit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.

Aio, for *aïsne*, ind. pass. 2 pers. sing. of *aio*, verb defective.

Salutasti for *salutavisti*, preterperf. of *saluto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Descenderet, subj. [poten.] imperf. of *descendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *de* and *scando*.

Equo, abl. of *equus*, *equi*, 2 masc. gov. of *ex*.

Ficisti, preterperf. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Detraxi, preterperf. of *detrabo*, *detraxi*, *detractum*, verb 3 comp. of *de* and *trabo*.

Calcarea, acc. pl. of *calcar*, -aris, 3 neut.

Ocreas, acc. pl. of *ocrea*, -æ, 1 fem.

Manissi, infin. preterperf. of *maneo*, *mansi* *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc. *Adventum* is acc. governed of *propter*.

Permisset, poten. preterpl. of *permitto*, -misi, *missum*, verb 3.

Præteritio, -onis, 3 fem.

Consulis, pres. of *consulo*, -ui, *ultum*, verb 3.

Rationem, acc. of *ratio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Temporis, gen. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Valet, pres. of *valeo*, *valui*, *valitum*, verb 2.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Gaudeo, *gaussus sum*, *gaudere*, v. 2.

Redierit, for *redierit*, of *redeo*, -ivi.

Decet, *decebat*, *deceit*, verb imperf.

Colloquemur, fut. of *colloquer*, *collocutus sum*, com. of *con* and *loquor*, verb 4 ep. 3.

Pluribus abl. of *plus*, *pluris*, adj.

Vide, imperat. of *video*, -di, -sum, verb 2.

Ingreditur, pres. of *ingredior*, -eris, *ingressus sum*, *ingredi*, verb dep. 3. com. of *in* and *gradior*.

Auditum, 1 sup. of *audio*, governed of *eamus*, a verb of motion.

COLL. XXVIII. Book I.

CUR, undecl.

Absuisti, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *absum*.

Hodie, *mane*, undecl.

Negotis, abl. of *negotium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Scribendis, abl. pl. fem. of *scribendus*, -a, -um, agrees with *literis*, abl. of *littera*, -arum, 1 fem.

Scripterat, preterpl. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Miserat, preterpl. of *mitto*, -si, -ssum, verb 3 conj.

Rure, abl. of *rûs*, *ruris*, 3 neut.

Profecta est, preterper. of *proficiscor*, *profectus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Mater is nom. case to *profecta est*.

Superioribus, abl. pl. of *superior*, comp. degree of *superas*, *superior*, *supremus* or *summus*.

Agit, pres. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Vindemiam, acc. of *vindemia*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Præparatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Diligens, -entis, adj.

Occasione, ablative of *occasio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Admoneret, sub. [poten.] imperf. of *admoneo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *moneo*, verb 2 conj.

Reddendam, acc. sing. fem. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, particip. and agrees with *bebdomadā*, acc. of *bebdomadā*, -a, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Revertamur, imper. [poten.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Villicum, acc. of *villicus*, -i, 2 masc.

Operā, abl. of *opera*, -a, of *opus*.

Matris, gen. of *mater*, 3 fem.

Novi, preterperf. of *nascō*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Providere, infin. of *provideo*, -vidi, -visum, verb 2 conj. comp. of *pro* and *video*.

Ruricolæ, pl. of *ruricola*, -a, 1 masc.

Sine, imper. of *finio*, *fini*, *fitum*, verb 3.

Finire, infin. of *finio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Putabam, imperf. of *puto*, verb 1.

Absolvissē, infin. pret. of *absolve*,

absolvi, *absolutum*, comp. of *ab* and *solvo*, verb 3.

Perge, imperat. of *pergo*, *perrexi*, *perfectum*, verb 3.

Requiritur, ind. pres. pass. of *requiror*, *requisitus sum*, verb 3, comp. of *re* and *quæro*.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *pro* and *habeo*, verb 2.

Percipit, pres. of *percipio*, *percepi*, *perceptum*, comp. of *per* and *capio*, verb 3.

Majorem, acc. of *major*, comparative deg. of *magnus*, agrees with *fructum*, acc. of *fructus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Opinor, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Relinquat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *relinquo*, -liqui, -lictum, comp. of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.

Uxori, dat. of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem.

Ibis, fut. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, which makes *ibo*, -is, -it, in the fut.

Vindemiatum, 1 sup. of *vindemia*, -avi, -atum, gov. of *ibis*, a verb of motion.

Accersar, fut. pass. of *accersor*, *accersitus sum*, verb 3.

Currunt, pres. pl. of *curro*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, verb 3.

Postremi, nom. pl. of *postremus*, -a, -um, superl. deg. of *posterus*, *posterior*, *postremus*, agrees with *nos* understood.

A N
A N A L Y S I S
O F T H E
S E C O N D B O O K.

COLL. I. BOOK II.

- At* at, ecce, nunc, undec. *Esis*, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of *sum*.
Capti, nom. pl. masc. of *captus*, -a, -um, participle of *capior*, agrees with *vos* understood.
Fatemini, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of *fateor*, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2.
Dicebamus, ind. preterimp. 1 pers. pl. of *dico*, -xi, -tum, verb 3.
Malæ, acc. neut. pl. of *malus*, -a, -um, agrees with
Verba, acc. pl. of *verbum*, -i, 2 neut.
Mi, voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, *mea*, *meum*.
Noli, imper. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.
Garriebatis, ind. preterimp. 2. pers. pl. of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj.
Jentaculo, abl. sing. of *jentaculum*, -i, 2 neut.
Dederat, indic. preterpl. of *do*, agrees with nom. case
Famulus, -i, 2 masc.
Malum, -i, 2 neut.
Tabulandi, gerund in *di* of *fabulari*, verb dep. 1, governed of *tempus*, *temporis*, 3 neut.
Merenda, -æ, 1 fem. abl. governed of *à*.
Debet, ind. pres. of *debeo*, -ui, *itum*, verb 2.
Studiis, dat. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2. neut.
Præceptoribus, dat. pl. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.
Præscripserunt, indic. preterp. pl. 3 pers. of *præscribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, compounded of *præ* and *scribo*.
Dico, -xi, -tum, verb 3.
Testamento, abl. of *testamentum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Oportebit, fut. of *oportet*, *oportebat*, verb impersonal.
Ignosce, imperat. of *ignosco*, -noti, -notum, verb 3.
Prudentiores, comp. deg. of *prudens*, *prudenter*, *prudenterissimus*. It is nom. pl. masc. and agrees with *vos*.
Officium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *faciemus*, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3 conj.
Minuta, acc. pl. of *minutus*, -u, -um, and agrees with *intestina*, acc. pl. of *intestinum*, -i, 2 neut.
Tanquam couples like cases between *vos* and *intestina*.
Diligat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3

perf. sing of *diligo*, *dilexi*, *dilectum*, verb 3.
Præmiolis, abl. pl. of *præmiolum*, -i, 3 neut.
Afficit, sing. pres. of *afficio*, comp. of *ad* and *facio*.
Scimus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *scio*, *sciui*, *scitum*, verb 4 conj.
Experimur, pres. pl. 1 pers. of *experior*, *expertus sum*, verb 4.

Tacebis, fut. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*, verb 2.
Lege, abl. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.
Recidere, inf. of *recido*, *recidi*, *recasum*, comp. of *re* and *cado*, v. 3.
Cavebimus, fut. of *caveo*, -vi, *cavatum*, verb 2.
Christo favente, abl. absolut. *Christus*, -i, 2 masc. *Favens*, -entis, particip. of *faveo*, verb 2.

COLL. III. BOOK II.

UBI, undecl.
Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *sum*.
Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with
Frater, -tris, 3 masc.
Ivit, ind. preterper. of *eo*, verb 4.
Domum, acc. of *domus*, -ûs, and -i, 2 fem.
Petitum, 1 sup. of *peto*, -ivi, *petere*, verb 3.
Obsonio, abl. of *obsonium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.
Novit, ind. preter. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.
Gulosus, acc. pl. masc. of *gulosus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *vos*.
Devoratis, indic. pres. pl. 2. pers. of *devoro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1. conj.
Convictu, abl. of *convictus*, -ûs, 4. masc.

Datum fuerat, ind. preterpl. pass. of *do*.
Vocare, infin. of *voco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Discurrere, infin. of *discurro*, -curri, -cursum, comp. of *dis* and *curro*, verb 3.
Fallit, pres. of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3.
Mens, *menis*, 3 fem.
Sine, imperat. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3.
Videbis, fut. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb 2.
Respondat, pot. [subj.] pres. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2.

COLL. II. BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. of *qui*, gov. of *dedit*.
Mater, -tris, 3 fem. nom. case to *dedit*, preterper. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.
Tibi, dat. of *tu*.
Merendam, acc. of *merenda*, -æ, 1 fem. governed of *in*.
Caro, gen. *carnis*, &c. 3 fem.
Qualis, -le, adj. agrees with *caro*, as do also the six words following:
Bubula, fem. of *bubulus*, -a, -um.
Salsa, fem. of *salsus*, *salsa*, *salsum*.

Recens, *recentis*, adj.
Salisa, fem. of *salitus*, -a, -um.
Pinguis, -gue, adj.
Macra, fem. of *macr.* -cra, -crum.
Malles, poten. imperf. of *mal.* -vis, *malui*, no sup. verb irreg.
Vitulinam, acc. fem. of *vitulinus*, -a, um.
Vervecinam, acc. fem. of *vervecinus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carnem*.
Utrouque, fem. of *uterque*, *utroque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*. It agrees with *caro*.

Hædina, fem. of *hædinus*, -a, -um, adj.
Sapit, ind. pres. of *sapio*, *sapiui* and *sapui*, *sapere*, no sup. verb 3.
Assa, fem. of *assus*, -a, -um, adj.
Kalatum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *babes*.
Sentio, *senſi*, *ſentire*, *ſenſum*, verb 4 conj.
Mentiendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *mentiendus*, -a, -um, particip. of *mentior*, verb dep. 4 conj.
Mendacia, nom. pl. of *mendacium*, -ii, 1 neut.
Veritas, -tatis, 3 fem.
Loquens, -entis, part. of *loquor*, verb dep. 3.
Teſſatur, ind. pres. of *teſtor*, -atus ſum, verb dep. 1.
Vefcor, verb dep. 3, has no preterper. gov. an ab. caſe.
Suilla, abl. fem. *ſuillas*, -a, -um, agrees with *carne*, abl. of *caro*, underſtood.
Aſperſa, abl. of *aſperſus*, -a, -um, particip. of *aſpergor*, agrees with *carne* underſtood.

Salz, abl. of *ſal*, 3 maſc. and neut.
Coſta, abl. fem. of *coſtus*, -a, -um, part. of *coquor*, verb paſſ. 3.
Genera, acc. pl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.
Opſoniorum, gen. pl. of *opſonium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Pauperes, acc. pl. of *pauper*, *pau-peris*, adj. gov. of
Putas, indic. pres. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Pane, abl. of *panis*, 3 maſc.
Saturitatem, acc. of *ſaturitas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Caritate, abl. of *caritas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Prædicamus, imper. [potent.] of *prædico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1. conj.
Mifereatur, ſubj. [potent.] pres. of *miſecor*, *miſertus ſum*, verb dep. 2, gov. a genitive.
Inopia, gen. of *inopia*, 1 fem. gov. of *miſereatur*.
Corde, acc. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Spiritu, abl. of *ſpiritus*, -ûs, 4 maſc.

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID; undecl.

Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -ſi, -ſum, verb 2.
Neſcio, -ioi, -ire, -itum, verb 4.
Signum, -i, 2 neut.
Stultitia, genitive of *ſtultitia*, 1 fem.
Vocas, indic. pres. of *voco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Stultum, acc. of *ſtultus*, -a, -um, agrees with *me*.
Argumentum, -i, 2 neut.
Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov. of *cauſam*, acc. of *cauſa*, -æ, 1 fem.
Evolvas, ſubj. [potent.] pres. of *evolvo*, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3, comp. of *ê* and *velvo*.
Catonem, acc. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 maſc.
Invenies, ind. fut. of *invenio*, *veni-ventum*, comp. of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.

Quæris, ind. pres. of *quæro*, -ſcvi, -ſitum, verb 3.
Negotium, -ii, 2 neut.
Rudimentis, abl. pl. of *rudimentum*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Ediſcendum, acc. ſing. neut. of the particip. *ediſcendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *aliquid*.
Fabulari, inſiu. of *fabulor*, v. dep. 1.
Dic, imper. of *dico*, verb 3.
Prudentia, -æ, 1 fem.
Simulare, infinitive of *ſimulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Leco, ablative of *leus*, -i, 2 maſculine. It has *leci* and *leca*, in the plural.
Didiciſti, ind. preterper. of *diſco*, *didici*, no ſupines, verb 3.
Recordabar, ind. preterimp. of *re-corder*, -atus ſum, verb dep. 1.
Inſpice, imperat. of *inſpicio*, -ſpexi,

-spectum, verb 3.
Proponam, fut. of *propono*, *-posui*,
-positum, verb 3.
Quæstionem, acc. of *quæstio*, *-onis*,
 3 fem.
Respondere, infin. of *respondeo*, *-di*,
-sum, verb 2.
Tace, imper. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *taci-*
tum, verb 2.
Stude, imperat. of *studeo*, *-ui*, *-ere*,
 verb 2.
Vapules, subj. [poten.] pres. of
vapulo, verb 1.
Curo, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.

Teneo, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2.
Dicam, fut. of *dico*, *-xi*, *-etum*, verb
 3.
Notabit, fut. of *noto*, *-avi*, *-atum*,
 verb 1.
Mane, imperative of *maneo*, *mansi*,
mansum, verb 2.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb
 defective.
Intelligo, *-lexi*, *-letum*, comp. of
inter and *lego*, verb 3.
Recordare, imp. of *recordor*, verb
 dep. 1.

COLL. V. BOOK II.

Quando, undecl.
Es, ind. pres. of *sum*.
Profecturus, *-a*, *-um*, part. of *pro-*
fiscor, verb 3.
Domum, acc. of *domus*, *-mi*, *-mûs*,
 fem.
Deo juvante, abl. absolute. *Deus*,
-i, 2 masc. *Juvans*, *-antis*, part.
 of *juvo*, verb 1 conj.
Jussit, preterper. of *jubeo*, *jussi*,
jussum, verb 2.
Scriptit, preterper. of *scribo*, *-psi*,
-ptum, verb 3.
Superiore, ablat. of *superior*, adj.
 comp. degree, and agrees with
hebdomade, ablat. of *hebdomas*,
-adis, 3 fem.
Accepisti, preterperf. of *accipio*,
-cepi, *-ceptum*, verb 3.
Literas, accus. of *literæ*, *-arum*, 1
 fem.
Continebant, preterimp. of *contineo*,
-ui, *-tentum*, comp. of *con* and
tenco, verb 2.
Valere, infin. of *valeo*, *-ui*, *-itum*,
 verb neut. 2.
Properas, indic. pres. of *propero*,
-avi, *-atum*, verb 1.
Vindemiatum, is first sup. of *windemio*,
-avi, *-atum*, to gather grapes, v. 1.
Accersat, 1 bj. [poten.] pres. of
accerso, *-frui*, *-situm*, verb 3.
Timeor, *veritus sum*, v. dep.

Nolis, subj. [poten.] pres. of *nolo*,
 verb irreg. 3.
Gaudebit, fut. of *gaudeo*, *gavisus*
sum, verb 2.
Conjunctionem, accus. of *conjunctio*,
-onis, 3 fem. gov. of *propter*.
Colloquendo, gerund in *do* of *collo-*
quor, verb dep. 3.
Exercebimus, fut. of *exerceo*, *-ui*,
-itum, verb 2.
Conferemus, fut. of *confero*, verb
 irreg. 3.
Studiis, ablat. pl. of *studium*, *-ii*,
 2 neut. governed of *de*.
Exilio, or *exsilio*, *-is*, *-ui*, and *-iui*,
-itum, comp. of *ex* and *salio*,
 verb 4 conj.
Gaudio, abl. of *gaudium*, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Senties, fut. of *sentio*, *-si*, *-sum*,
 verb 4 conj.
Precemur, imperat. [poten.] pres.
 of *precor*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Vertat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *verto*,
-ti, *-sum*, verb 3 conj.
Dicta, facta, consilia, accus. pl. of
dictum, factum, consilium, *-ii*, 2
 neut.
Nominis, gent. of *nomen*, 3 neut.
Mones, ind. c. pres. of *moneo*, *-ui*,
-itum, verb 2.
Expedit, verb imperson. *Expedit*,
-iebat, *-ivit*.

COLL. VI. Book II.

Nescis, indic. pres. of *nescio*,
-ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Vetitum esse, infin. pret. of *vetor*,
-aris, -are, *vetitus sum*, verb
pass. 1 conj.

Loqui, infin. of *loquor*, *locutus sum*,
verb dep. 3.

Submisit, adv. undecl.

Inter, a prep. governing an accus.

Nos, acc. gov. of *inter*.

Inculcet, subj. [potent.] pres. of *in-*
culco, verb 1.

Cœperat, indic. preterplu. of *cœpi*,
-eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, verb def.

Debuisse, preterper. of *debeo*, *debui*,
debitum, verb 2.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Sevior, compar. degree of *severus*,
adj.

Vetat, ind. pres. of *veto*, -ui, -itum,
-are, verb 1.

Delictum, -ii, 2 neut.

Obediamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of
obedio, *obediui*, & *obii*, *obedire*, verb
4.

Parentibus, dat. pl. of *parens*, -en-

tis, 3 masc. and fem. gov. of
obediamus.

Præceptum, -i, 2 neut.

Decalogi, gen. of *decalogus*, 2 masc.

Patet, indic. pres. of *pateo*, *tui*, no
sup. verb 2.

Completitur, ind. pres. of *complector*,
complexus sum, verb dep. 3.

Magistratus, -us, 4 masc. accus. pl.
gov. of *completitur*.

Subjecit, ind. preterper. of *subjicio*,
-jeci, -jecum, comp. of *sub* and
jacio, verb 3.

Malo, *malis*, *malui*, *malle*, verb
irreg. 3.

Consulere, infin. of *consulo*, -ui,
-ultum, verb 3.

Majus, acc. neut. of *major*, comp.
degree of *magnus*, agrees with
malum, *mali*, 2 neut.

Contentionis, gen. of *contentio*, 3 fem.

Exiget, fut. of *exigo*, *exegi*, *exactum*,
comp. of *ex* and *ago*, verb 3.

Rationes, accus. pl. of *ratio*, -onis,
3 fem.

Oblitutum, acc. of *oblitus*, -a, -um,
part. of *obliviscor*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. VII. Book II.

Quando, undecl.

Expectas, indic. pres. of *ex-*
pecto, verb 1.

Reditum, acc. of *reditus*, -us, 4 masc.

Patris, gen. of *pater*, 3 masc.

Octavum, acc. masc. of *octavus*, -a,
-um, agrees with

Diem, accus. of *dies*, *diei*, gov. of
ad.

Adventus, -us, 4 masc. nom. case
to *ditabit*, fut. of *dito*, *ditavi*,
ditatum, verb 1.

Ditior, *ditius*, gen. *ditioris*, compar.

and *ditissimus*, superlat. of *dis-*
ditis. It agrees with *ego*.

Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *red-*
ditum, verb 3.

Accidere, infin. of *accido*, *accidi*, no
supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*,
verb 3.

Ominari, infin. of *ominor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Clavum, acc. of *clavus*, -i, 2 masc.

Cessamus, ind. pres. of *cesso*, verb 1.

Admones, ind. pres. of *admoneo*, -ui,
-tum, verb 2.

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

Scribis, ind. pres. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.
Serio, undecl.
Ineptus, ind. pres. of *ineptio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Abutere, poten. imperf. of *abuter*, *abusus sum*, *abuti*, verb dep. 3, comp. of *ab* and *utor*.
Tempore, abl. of *tempus*, -oris, 3, neut. gov. of *abutere*.
Vidi, preterper. of *video*, verb 2.
Adjumenta, plur. of *adjumentum*, -i, 2 neut.
Charta, -a, 1 fem.
Atramentum, -i, 2 neut.
Penna, -a, 1 fem.
Profluit, ind. pres. of *profluo*, -fluxi, -fluxum, comp. of *pro* and *fluo*, verb 3.
Pecunia, -a, 1 fem.
Deerat, imperf. of *desum*.
Incidisti, preterper. of *incido*, -cidi, -casum, verb 3, compounded of *in* and *cado*.
Proverbium, -ii, 2 neut.
Accepturum, acc. of *accepturus*, -a, -um, part.
Missurus, -a, -um, part. of *mitto*.
Venturus, -a, -um, part. of *venio*.
Mercatu, ablat. of *mercatus*, -us, 4 masc.
Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3.
Comparanda, acc. pl. neut. of *comparandus*, -a, -um.

Cernitur, ind. pres. of *cernor*, verb pass. 3.
Impellit, ind. pres. of *impello*, -fuli, -pellere, -pulum, compounded of *in* and *pello*, verb 3.
Charitas, -atis, 3 fem.
Effusa est, preterper. of *effunder*, *effusus sum*, verb pass. 3, comp. of *ex* and *fundo*.
Cordibus, abl. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Vis, gen. *vis*, acc. *vim*, abl. *vi*, plur. *vires*, 3 fem.
Omitte, imper. of *omitto*, -si, -sum, verb 3.
Cogitationem, accus. of *cogitatio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Impediat, subj. [potent.] pres. of *impedio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Dormias, subj. [potent.] pres. of *dormio*, *dormivi*, *dormitum*, verb 4.
Aurem, acc. of *auris*, -is, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Precationem, acc. of *precatio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.
Notemur, subj. pres. of *notor*, *notatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
Adde, imperat. of *addo*, *addidi*, *addere*, *additum*, verb 3 conj.
Placet, *placel*, *placuit*, verb impersonal, 2 conj.
Incarnati, nom. pl. of *incarnatus*, -a, -um, agrees with *nos* understood.
Cubitum, 1 sup. of *cumbo*, *cubui*, *cubitum*, verb 3.

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

QUOTA, ablat. fem. of *quotus*, -ta, -um, agrees with *horâ*, (1 fem.) that betokeneth part of time.
Surrexisti, preterper. of *surgô*, *surrexi*, *reclum*, verb 3.
Hodie, *pauli ante*, undecl.
Quintum, acc. of *quintus*, -a, -um,

agrees with *horam* understood.
Excitatum, 1 sup. of *excito*, verb 1, gov. of *ivisti*, preterper. of *eo*, verb 4.
Pertinere, infin. of *pertineo*, verb 2.
Lectus, ablat. of *lectus*, -i, 2 masc. gov

Preccatus sum, preterperf. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Ornavi, preterper. of *orno*, verb 1.

Curavi, preterper. of *curo*, verb 1.

Decet, decebat, decuit, verb imperf. 2.

Retuli, preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Pergis, ind. pres. of *pergo*, -*rexī*, -*rectum*, verb 3.

Juvit, preterper. of *juvo*, *juvas*, verb 1.

Derelinquet, fut. of *derelinquo*, -*liqui*, -*lictum*, verb 3.

Frustrabit, fut. of *frustro*, verb 1.

Didici, preterper. of *disco*, verb 3.

Retinueris, subj. preterper. of *retineo*, -*ui*, -*tentum*, verb 2, comp. of *re* and *teneo*.

Homine, abl. of *homo*, gov. of *digna*, adj.

Sumpsit, preterper. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb 3.

Prosequere, fut. of *prosequor*, *prosecutus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Longiorem, acc. of *longior*, compar. degree of *longus*, agrees with *vitam*, acc. of *vita*, 1 fem.

Precare, imperat. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Contingat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *contingo*, *contigi*, *contactum*, compounded of *con* and *tango*, verb 3 conj.

Opere, abl. of *opus*, *operis*, 2 neut.

Monueris, subj. preterper. of *moneo*, *monui*, -*itum*, verb 2 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK II.

Quando, undec.

Repetes, fut. of *repeto*, -*ivi*, -*ere*, -*itum*, verb 3; comp. of *re* and *peto*.

Ludum, acc. of *ludus*, *ludi*, 2 masc.

Literarium, acc. of *literarius*, -*a*, -*um*, agrees with *ludum*.

Nescio, -*ivi*, -*itum*, verb 4.

Credo, -*didi*, -*ditum*, verb 3.

Signi, gen. of *signum*, 2 neut. gov. of *satis*, adv.

Scientia, ablat. gov. of *opus*, adj. undec.

Sacerdotes, nom. plur. of *sacerdos*, -*dotis*, 3 com.

Contemnis, ind. pres. of *contemno*, -*tsi*, -*ptum*, verb 3; comp. of *con* and *temno*.

Videor, -*eris*, -*ere*, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.

Orta est, preterper. of *orior*, *ortus sum*, *oriri*, verb dep. 4 conj. agrees with *injuria*, -*a*, 1 fem.

Convitium, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Misereor, *misertus sum*, verb dep. 2.

Tui, gen. of *tu*, and gov. of *misereor*.

Parit, indic. pres. of *pario*, *peperi*, *partum*, verb 3.

Lucrum, -*i*, 3 neut. and

Divitiæ, -*arum*, 1 fem. wants the sing. and

Voluptas, -*atis*, 3 fem. are nom. cases to *pariunt*.

Felicitatem, acc. of *felicitas*, -*atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *pariunt*.

Exitio, dat. of *exitium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Noceat, indic. pres. of *noceo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2, gov. a dative.

Possessio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Virtus, -*tutis*, 3 fem.

Cogitatio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Concionari, infin. of *concior*, -*atus sum*, verb dep. 1.

Conciones, acc. pl. of *concio*, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Obtundis, indic. pres. of *obtundo*, *obtudi*, *obtusum*, comp. of *ob* and *tundo*, verb 3.

Vis, ind. pres. of *volco*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Vale, imper. of *valco*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.

COLL. XI. BOOK II.

EUGE, undecl.*Audiui*, preterper. of *audio*, verb 4.*Sororem*, acc. of *soror*, -*oris*, 3 fem.*Tuam*, acc. sing. fem. of *tuus*, -*a*, -*um*, adj.*Nupsiſſe*, infin. pret. of *nubo*, *nupſi*, and *nupta ſum*, verb 3.*Maritus*, -*i*, 2 masc.*Civis*, -*is*, 3 com.*Lugdunenſis*, -*enſe*, adj. agrees with *civis*.*Progenitus*, -*a*, -*um*, particip. paſſ. of *progignor*, verb 3.*Parentibus*, abl. pl. of *parens*, -*entis*, 3 com.*Divites*, *divitis*, adj.*Meratus*, -*a*, -*um*, nom. ſing. masc. and agrees with*Adoleſcens*, -*entis*, 3 com.*Doctiſſimus*, -*a*, -*um*, ſuperl. degree of *doctus*.*Amaniſſimus*, -*a*, -*um*, ſuperl. degree of *amans*.*Cultor*, -*oris*, 3 com.*Obſervator*, -*eris*, 3 masc.*Religionis*, gen. of *religio*, 3 fem.*Titulos*, acc. pl. of *titulus*, -*i*, 2 masc. gov. of *narras*, ind. pref. of *narro*, verb 1.*Nacta eſt*, ind. preterper. of *nanciſcor*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *nactus ſum*, verb dep. 3.*Virum*, acc. of *vir*, *viri*, 2 masc.*Profectum eſſe*, infin. pret. of *proſciſcor*, *profectus ſum*, *proſciſci*, verb dep. 3.*Inſtituta eſt*, ind. preterper. of *inſtituor*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *inſtitutus ſum*, verb paſſ. 3.*Revocant*, ind. pref. of *revoco*, verb 1, agrees with*Negotia*, nom. pl. of *negotium*, 2 neut.*Salutem*, acc. of *ſalus*, -*utis*, 3 fem.*Nuptæ*. dat. of *nupta*, -*æ*, 1 fem.*Gratulari*, infin. of *gratulo*, -*atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.*Conjugium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.

COLL. XII. BOOK II.

CUR, undecl.*Rides*, ind. pref. of *rideo*, -*ſi*, -*ſum*, verb 2.*Solus*, -*a*, -*um*, gen. -*lius*, dat. -*li*, agrees with *tu*.*Refert*, *referebat*, *retulit*, v. imperf.*Tuâ*, ablat. gov. of *refert*.*Suspicio*, -*onis*, 3 fem. nom. caſe to *orta eſt*, preterper. of *orior*, verb dep. 4.*Pejor*, *pejus*, gen. -*joris*, comp. degree of *malus*.*Intelligo*, -*lexi*, -*lectum*, verb 3 conj.*Cogitat*, ind. pref. of *cogito*, verb 1.*Cujuscuſque*, gen. of *quicunque*.*Accipio*, -*cepi*, -*ceptum*, comp. of *ad* and *cipio*, verb 3.*Admonitionem*, acc. of *admonitio*, 3 fem.*Partem*, acc. of *pars*, *partis*, 3 fem.*Morco*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.*Mors*, *moris*, 3 fem.*Aptiſſima*, nom. ſing. fem. of *aptiſſimus*, -*a*, -*um*, ſuperl. degree of *aptus*.*Timidis*, dative plur. of *timidus*, -*a*, -*um*.*Moralis*, abl. ſing. neut. of *moralis*, -*le*, agrees with*Carmine*, ablat. of *carmen*, -*inis*, 3 neut.*Memini*, indic. preterperfect, a verb defective.*Conſulo*, *conſului*, *conſultum*, verb 3.

COLL. XIII. Book II.

QUID, acc. neut. sing. of *qui*, governed of

Atis, verb def. ind. pres. sing. 2 pers.

Scalpello, abl. of *scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Quod, accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, agrees in number and gender with *scalpello*, and is gov. in accus. of *emeram*, ind. preterplu. of *emo*, *emī*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Abiit, ind. preterperf. of *absum*.

Perdideram, ind. preterpl. of *perdo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3 conj.

Accidit, ind. preterperi. of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Redirem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Exciderat, ind. preterplu. of *excido*, *excidi*, no supines, comp. of *ex* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Reliqueram, ind. preterpl. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, comp. of *re* and *linguo*, verb 3.

Recuperasti, for *recuperavisti*, ind. preterperf. of *recupero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Affixeram, ind. preterplu. of *affigo*, -fixi, -fixum, comp. of *ad* and *figo*, verb 3.

Valvis, dat. of *valvæ*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants sing.

Classis, gen. of *classis*, -is, 3 fem.

Retulit, ind. preterperf. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Reperiunt, ind. pres. of *reperio*, *reperi*, -ire, *repertum*, comp. of *re* and *pario*, verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj.

Restituent, future of *restituo*, -ui, -utum, comp. of *re* and *statuo*, verb 3.

Pretii, gen. of *pretium*, 2 neut.

Præcipitur, ind. pres. pass. of *præcipior*, *præceptus sum*, comp. of *præ* and *capio*, verb 3.

Species, -ci, 5 fem.

Furti, gen. of *furtum*, 2 neut.

Possidere, infin. of *possideo*, -edi, -essum, verb 2.

Invenerat, ind. preterplu. of *invenio*, verb 4.

Sextantem, acc. of *sextans*, -antis, 3 masc.

Nuces, acc. pl. of *nux*, *nucis*, 3 f.

Aliquot, invariable.

Juglandes, acc. pl. of *juglans*, -andis, 3 fem.

Perdidisti, subj. [poten.] preterpl. of *perdo*, *perdidi*, -ditum, v. 3.

Molestiâ, abl. of *molestia*, -æ, 1 f. gov. of *sine*.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines, verb 2.

Tenebris, abl. pl. of *tenebræ*, -arum, 1 fem. gov. of *ab*.

Versati sumus, indic. preterper. and *versamus*, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *versor*, -aris, -are, -atus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.

Pareamus, subj. [potent.] pres. of *pareo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Concinatoribus, abl. plur. of *concionator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *à*.

Ministris, abl. pl. of *minister*, -stri, 2 masc.

Anissio, -onis, 3 fem.

Laus, *laudis*, 3 fem.

Actio, -onis, 3 fem.

COLL. XIV. Book II.

NON, undecl.

Vide-is, ind. pres. sing. of *vide-r*, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.

Michi, dat. of *ego*.

Nimis, undecl.

Occupatus, -a, -um, particip. of *occupor*, verb 1.

Exacuas, subj. [poten.] pres. of

- exacuo*, -ui, -utum, compounded of *ex* and *acuo*, verb 3.
- Lævigavi*, ind. preterperf. of *lævigo*, verb 1.
- Rescidi*, ind. preterperf. of *rescindo*, -scidi, -scissum, compounded of *re* and *scindo*, verb 3.
- Detraxi*, ind. preterperf. of *detrabo*, -xi, -etum, compounded of *de* and *trabo*, verb 3.
- Offende*, imper. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum, and -tum, verb 3.
- Scribendum*, a gerund in *dum* of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov. of *ad*.
- Nesci*, for *novissi*, preterp. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3 conj.
- Caule*, abl. of *caulis*, -is, 3 masc.
- Amplø*, *firmiter*, *nitido*, are abl. sing. masc. of -us, -a, -um, and agree with *caule*.
- Gaudeo*, -es, *gavisus sum*, verb neut. pass. 2.
- Mercatores*, nom. plur. of *mercator*, -oris, 3 masc.
- Oppidi*, gen. of *oppidum*, 2 neut.
- Vendunt*, ind. pres. of *vendo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
- Pluris*, gen. of *plus*, governed of *vendunt*.
- Audent*, ind. pres. of *audeo*, -es, *ausus sum*, *audere*, verb 2. conj.
- Consuetudo*, -dinis, 3 fem.
- Mentiantur*, subj. [poten.] pres. of *mentior*, *mentitus sum*, verb dep. 4.
- Expediẽro*, for *expediẽro*, fut. perf. of *expedio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
- Aspice*, imperat. of *aspicio*, *aspexi*, *aspectum*, verb 3.
- Missiõnem*, acc. of *missio*, -onis, 3 fem. governed of *post*.
- Usũm*, acc. of *usus*, -us, 4 masc. governed of *in*.
- Faller*, -eris, -ere, *falsus sum*, verb pass. 3.
- Parcas*, subj. [pot.] pres. of *parco*, *peperci*, and *parsi*, no supines, verb 3. But *peperci* makes *parcitum*, and *parsi* makes *parsum*, according to the *Oxford* annot.
- Labori*, dat. of *labor*, 3 masc. and governed of *parcas*.
- Me*, abl. of *ego*, and gov. of
- Utẽre*, imperat. of *utẽr*, -teris, *usus sum*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. XV. BOOK II.

- Quantum*, accus. sing. neut. of *quantus*, -a, -um, adj. gov. of *habeo*.
- Pecuniæ*, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem. governed of *quantum*.
- Habes*, indic. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
- Semisse*, abl. of *semis*, -issis, 3 masc. gov. of *cum*.
- Reddam*, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
- Assuescere*, infin. of *assuesco*, *assue-*
- vi*, and *assuetus sum*, *assuetum*, verb 3. Yet *suetus*, *pransus*, *potus*, *cœnatus*, are rather nouns.
- Pendere*, infin. of *pendeo*, *pependi*, *pensum*, verb 2.
- Auxilio*, ablat. of *auxilium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *sine*.
- Miror*, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
- Transiens*, -entis, particip. of *transeo*.
- Cunctabitur*, fut. of *cunctor*, -aris, -are, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

COLL. XVI. Book II.

Quot, adjct. invariable, agrees with
Annos, accus. plur. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *babes*, indic. pres. of *abeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.
Tredecim, adj. invar. acc. pl. and agrees with *annos*.
Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.
Matre, abl. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem. gov. of *à*.
Deest, ind. pres. of *desum*.
Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.
Promptu, abl. of *promptus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of *in*.
Quotum, acc. sing. masc. of *quotus*, -a, -um, agrees with *annum*.
Miraris, indic. pres. of *miror*, verb dep. 1.
Doctum, accus. of *doctus*, -a, -um, and *diligentem*, acc. of *diligens*, -entis, adj. and agrees with
Pædagogum, acc. of *Pædagogus*, -i, 2 masc.
Effert, indic. pres. of *effero*, *extuli*, *elatum*, comp. of *ex* and *fero*, verb ineg. 3.

Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declaro*, verb 1, governed of
Causâ, 1 fem.
Audemus, ind. pres. of *audeo*, *ausus sum*, verb 2.
Vocavi, infin. pass. of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.
Famuli, nom. plur. of *famulus*, -i, 2 masc.
Ancillæ, nom. plur. of *ancilla*, -æ, 1 fem.
Sermone, abl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc. gov. of
Utimur, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *utor*, *usus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Dono, abl. of *donum*, -i, 2 neut.
Erudiendos, acc. pl. masc. of *erudiendus*, -a, -um, part. of *erudior*, verb 4.
Cælesti, dat. of *cælestis*, -e, and agrees with
Patri, dative of *pater*, -tris, 3 masc.
Catalogum, acc. of *catalogus*, -i, 2 masc.
Recitari, infin. passive of *recitor*, verb 1.
Festinemur, potent. [imper.] pres. of *festino*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. Book II.

Quid, undecl.
Es, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*.
Tristis, -e, adjective, agrees with *tu* understood.
Ludovice, voc. of *Ludovicus*, -i, 2 masc.
Ægroto, *agrotavi*, verb neut. 1 conj.
Morbi, gen. of *morbus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *quid*, neut. of *qui*.
Dolet, ind. pres. of *doleo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Caput, *capitis*, 3 neut.

Pars, *partis*, 3 fem.
Nomen, *nominis*, 3 neut.
Vertex, -icis, 3 masc.
Sinciput, -pitis, 3 neut.
Occiput, -pitis, 3 neut.
Quiesce, imperat. of *quiesco*, -evi, -etum, verb 3.
Remedium, -ii, 2 neut.
Præsentius, neut. of *præsentior*, comp. degree of *præsens*.
Doloribus, dat. pl. of *dolor*, -oris, 3 masc.
Quietem, acc. of *quies*, -etis, 3 fem.

Facilius, neut. of *facilis*, comp. deg. of *facilis*.

Nocēbit, fut. of *noceo*, *nocui*, *nocitum*, verb 2.

Experiri, infin. of *experior*, -*pertus sum*, verb dep. 4.

Sinet, fut. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3.

Periculum, -i, 2 neut.

Concilium, -ii, 2 neut.

Sapis, ind. pres. of *sapio*, -ui, and *iui*, verb neut. 3.

Restat, ind. pres. of *resto*, *restiti*, -*stare*, -*stitum*, verb 1.

Impetranda, nom. sing. fem. of *impetrandus*, -da, -dum, participle, agrees with

Venia, -iæ, 1 fem.

Adi, imperat. of *adeo*, verb 4.

Scis, indic. pres. of *scio*, *sciui*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Fefellerunt, indic. preterper. pl. 3 person of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3.

Ito, imper. of *eo*, verb 4.

Meditare, imperative of *meditor*, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Hæsites, subj. [poten.] pres. of *hæsito*, -avi, -tum, verb 1 conj.

Accedam, fut. of *accedo*, *accessi*, *accessum*, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *cedo*.

Imparatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego* understood.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK II.

Ades, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *adsum*.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ades*.

Optatus, -a, -am, part. and agrees with *tu*.

Timothee, voc. of *Timotheus*, -i, 2 masc.

Quærebam, indic. imperf. of *quæro*, *quæsiui*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.

Aliquem, acc. sing. masc. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid*, governed of *quærebam*.

Villet, poten. imperf. of *velo*, verb irreg. 3.

Certare, infin. of *certo*, *certavi*, -atum, verb 1.

Omnes, nom. plur. masc. of *omnis*, *omne*, adj.

Currunt, ind. pres. of *curro*, *curri*, *cursum*, verb 3.

Certamen, -inis, 3 neut. governed of *ad*.

Lusus, gen. of *lusus*, 4 masc.

Malim, poten. pres. of *malô*, -ui, no sup. verb irreg. 3.

Contendere, infin. of *contendo*, -di, -sum, and -tum, verb 3.

Repetendis, abl. fem. plur. of *repe-*

tendus, -a, -um, particip. agrees with *epistolis*, abl. pl. of *epistola*, -a, 1 fem.

Ciceronis, gen. of *Cicero*, 3 masc.

Catone, abl. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.

Moralium, gen. pl. of *moralis*, -e, adj. and agrees with

Distichorum, gen. pl. of *distichon*, -chi, 3 neut.

Ludendum, nom. sing. neut. of *ludendus*, -a, -um.

Exerceamus, poten. [subj.] pres. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, compounded of *ex* and *arceo*.

Valetudinem, acc. of *valetudo*, -dinis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Judicem, acc. of *judex*, *judicis*, 3 com.

Sequitur, ind. pres. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Vicibus, ablat. pl. of *vicis*, which wants nom. and voc. sing. *Vicis*, *vicem*, *vices*, pl. *vices*, *vicibus*, are the cases chiefly in use.

Erretis, subj. [potent.] present of *erro*, verb 1.

Adjuter, -oris, 3 masc.

Lapsus, -us, 4 masc. acc. p. gov. of *notabo*, fut. of *noto*, verb 1.

Adjudicabo, fut. of *adjudico*, verb
1 conj.

Testis, -is, 3 com.

Vultis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of *velo*,
verb irreg. 3.

Hæsitaciones, acc. pl. of *hæsitatio*,
-onis, 3 fem.

Dæte, imperat. of *dædo*, *dædum*,
verb 1.

Manus, acc. of *manus*, -us, 4 fem.
gov. of *in*.

Observare, infin. of *observo*, verb
1.

Incipiam, fut. of *incipio*, *incepti*, *in-*
ceptum, comp. of *in* and *cipio*,
verb 3.

Provocatus es, indic. preterper. 2
pers. sing. of *provoco*, verb pass.
1 conj.

Cave, imperat. of *caveo*, -vi, *cau-*
tum.

COLL. XIX. Book II.

Gratulor, -aris, -are, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

Reditum, accus. of *reditus*, -us, 4
masc.

Macharde, voc. of *Machardus*, -i,
2 masc.

Quando, adv. of time.

Redisti, for *redixisti*, preterper. of
redeo, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 n.

Meridiem, acc. of *meridies*, -ei, 5
masc. gov. of *post*.

Duxerat, indic. preterplu. of *duco*,
duxi, *ductum*, verb 3.

Tolutario, abl. sing. masc. of *tolu-*
tarius, -a, -um, agrees with *equo*,
abl. of *equus*, -i, 2 masc.

Pedibus, abl. pl. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3
masc. gov. of *à*.

Labor, -oris, 3 masc.

Itineris, gen. of *iter*, 3 neut.

Via, -æ, 1 fem.

Reditio, -onis, 3 fem.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.

Eques, -itis, com. gend.

Distat, ind. pres. of *disto*, -as, -stiti,
-are, verb 1, agrees with nom.
case, *villa*, -æ, 1 fem.

Milliaribus, abl. of *milliare*, -is, 3 n.

Promissi, gen. of *promissum*, -i, 2
neut. governed of *memor*, *memo-*
ris, adj.

Uvarum, gen. pl. of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1
fem.

Quasillum, -i, 2 neut.

Poteram, indic. imperf. of *possum*,
verb irreg.

Corpusculi, gen. of *corpusculum*, -i,
2 neut.

Apportassim, for *apportavissim*, pot.
[subj.] preterplu. of *apporto*, verb
1. comp. of *ad* and *porto*.

Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut.

Asini, gen. of *asinus*, 2 masc.

Desideravimus, indic. preterperf.
of *desidero*, verb 1.

Reliqui, ind. preterperf. of *relinquo*,
reliqui, *relictum*, verb 3.

Corbe, abl. of *corbis*, -is, 3 masc.
or fem. gov. of

Onustus, -a, -um, adj.

Optata, acc. plur. neut. of *optatus*,
-a, -um, part.

Videbis, fut. of *video*, *visti*, *visum*,
verb 2.

Integrum, acc. sing. neut. of *inte-*
ger, *gra*, *-grum*, agrees with
quasillum.

Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, -ivi,
-tum, verb 3.

Salutatam, 1 sup. of *saluto*, verb 1.

Charissimam, acc. sing. fem. of *cha-*
rissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *charus*, and agrees with

Matrem, accus. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem.

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

Acepi, preterperf. of accipio, accepi, acceptum, comp. of ad and capio, verb 3 conj.

Pecuniam, accus. of pecunia, -a, 1 fem.

Patre, abl. of pater, patris, 3 m. gov. of a.

Hodie, si, forte, undecl.

Liberalitate, abl. of liberalitas, -atis, 3 fem. gov. of pro.

Offers, ind. pres. of offero, comp. of ob and fero.

Beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.

Provocasti, for provocavisti, indic. preterp. of provocho, verb 1.

Commemoratione, abl. of commemoratio, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of digna, adj.

Profectum est, preterper. of proficiscor, verb dep. 3, agrees with n. case quod, neut. of qui, whose antecedent is beneficium.

Voluntate, abl. of voluntas, -atis, 3 fem. gov. of ab.

Expendemus, subj. [optat.] of expendo, -pendi, -pensum, comp. of ex and pendo, pependi, pensum, verb 3.

Cogitatione, abl. of cogitatio, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of in.

Necesse, undecl.

Benignitatem, accus. of experiri, -atis, 3 fem. gov. of experiri, infin. of experior, expertus sum, verb dep. 3.

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

Venit, ind. preterper. of venio, veni, ventum, verb 4 conj. agrees with n. case pater, patris, 3 masc.

Hodiernum, acc. of hodiernus, -a, -um, agrees with

Mercatum, acc. of mercatus, -i, 2 masc. or mercatum, -i, 2 neut. or mercatus, -us, 4 masc. gov. of ad.

Convenit, preterperf. of convenio, comp. of con and venio, verb 4.

Hodie, mane, quum, adhuc, undecl.

Surgerem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of surgo, surrexi, surrectum, verb 3.

Petisti, for petivisti, preterper. of peto, -ivi, -tum, verb 1.

Numeravit, preterper. of numero, verb 1.

Obsecro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Committere, infin. of committo, -misi, -missum, comp. of con and mitto, verb 3.

Novit, preterper. of nosco, verb 3.

Frugi, adj. undecl.

Dispensatorem, acc. of dispensator, -cris, 3 masc.

Reddo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Teruncium, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of ad.

Impetravisti, preterper. of impetro, verb 1.

Mitem, accus. of mitis, -e, adj. agrees with parentem, acc. of parens, -entis, 3.

Emam, fut. of emo, emi, emptum, verb 3.

Eges, ind. pres. of egeo, egui, egere, verb 2.

Juvat, indic. pres. of juvo, -vi, -tum, verb 1.

Urbem, acc. of urbs, -bis, 3 fem.

Venturum, acc. of venturus, -a, -um, part. of vado, agrees with patrem understood.

Octobris, gen. of October, 3 masc.

Adjudicabo, fut. of *adjudico*, verb
1 conj.

Testis, -is, 3 com.

Vultis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of *volo*,
verb irreg. 3.

Hæitationes, acc. pl. of *hæsitatio*,
onis, 3 fem.

Date, imperat. of *do*, *dedit*, *datum*,
verb 1.

Manum, acc. of *manus*, -us, 4 fem.
gov. of *in*.

Observare, infin. of *observo*, verb
1.

Incipiam, fut. of *incipio*, *inæpi*, *in-*
ceptum, comp. of *in* and *cipio*,
verb 3.

Provocatus es, indic. preterper. 2
pers. sing. of *provocer*, verb pass.
1 conj.

Cave, imperat. of *caveo*, -vi, *cau-*
tum.

COLL. XIX. Book II.

Gratulor, -aris, -are, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

Reditum, accus. of *reditus*, -us, 4
masc.

Macbarde, voc. of *Macbardus*, -i,
2 masc.

Quando, adv. of time.

Rediisti, for *redisti*, preterper. of
redeo, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 n.

Meridiem, acc. of *meridies*, -ei, 5
masc. gov. of *pos*.

Duxerat, indic. preterplu. of *duco*,
duxi, *ductum*, verb 3.

Tolutario, abl. sing. masc. of *tolu-*
tarius, -a, -um, agrees with *equo*,
abl. of *equus*, -i, 2 masc.

Pedibus, ablat. pl. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3
masc. gov. of *a*.

Labor, -oris, 3 masc.

Itineris, gen. of *iter*, 3 neut.

Via, -æ, 1 fem.

Reditio, -onis, 3 fem.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.

Eques, -itis, com. gend.

Distat, ind. pres. of *disto*, -as, -stiti,
-are, verb 1, agrees with nom.
case, *villa*, -æ, 1 fem.

Milliaribus, abl. of *milliare*, -is, 3 n.

Promissi, gen. of *promissum*, -i, 2
neut. governed of *memor*, *memo-*
ris, adj.

Uvarum, gen. pl. of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1
fem.

Quasillum, -i, 2 neut.

Poteram, indic. imperf. of *possum*,
verb irreg.

Corpusculi, gen. of *corpusculum*, -i,
2 neut.

Apportassim, for *apportavissim*, pot.
[subi.] preterplu. of *apporto*, verb
1. comp. of *ad* and *porto*.

Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut.

Asini, gen. of *asinus*, 2 masc.

Desideravimus, indic. preterper.
of *desidero*, verb 1.

Reliquit, ind. preterper. of *relinquo*,
reliqui, *relictum*, verb 3.

Corbe, ablat. of *corbis*, -is, 3 masc.
or fem. gov. of

Onustus, -a, -um, adj.

Optata, acc. plur. neut. of *optatus*,
-a, -um, part.

Videbis, fut. of *video*, *visi*, *visum*,
verb 2.

Integrum, acc. sing. neut. of *inte-*
ger, *gra*, -grum, agrees with
quasillum.

Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, -ivi,
-tum, verb 3.

Salutatum, 1 sup. of *saluto*, verb 1.

Charissimam, acc. sing. fem. of *cha-*
rissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *charus*, and agrees with

Matrem, accus. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem.

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

Accepi, preterperf. of *accipio*,
accepi, *acceptum*, comp. of *ad*
 and *cipio*, verb 3 conj.
Pecūniam, accus. of *pecunia*, -a,
 1 fem.
Patre, abl. of *pater*, *patris*, 3 m.
 gov. of *à*.
Hodie, *si*, *forte*, undecl.
Liberalitate, abl. of *liberalitas*,
 -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *pro*.
Offers, ind. pres. of *offero*, comp.
 of *ob* and *fero*.
Beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.
Provocāsti, for *provocāvisti*, indic.
 preterp. of *provoco*, verb 1.
Commemoratiōe, abl. of *commemora-*
tiō, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *digna*,
 adj.

Profectum est, preterper. of *proficis-*
cor, verb dep. 3, agrees with n.
 case *quod*, neut. of *qui*, whose
 antecedent is *beneficium*.
Voluntate, abl. of *voluntas*, -atis,
 3 fem. gov. of *ab*.
Expendemus, subj. [optat.] of *ex-*
pendo, -pendi, -pensum, comp.
 of *ex* and *pendo*, *pependi*, *pensum*,
 verb 3.
Cogitatione, abl. of *cogitatio*, -onis,
 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Necesse, undecl.
Benignitatem, accus. of *experiri*,
 -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *experiri*,
 infin. of *experior*, *expertus sum*,
 verb dep. 3.

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

Venit, ind. preterper. of *venio*,
veni, *ventum*, verb 4 conj.
 agrees with n. case *pater*, *patris*,
 3 masc.
Hodiernum, acc. of *hodiernus*, -a,
 -um, agrees with
Mercatum, acc. of *mercatus*, -i, 2
 masc. or *mercaturum*, -i, 2 neut.
 or *mercatus*, -ūs, 4 masc. gov. of
ad.
Convenit, preterperf. of *convenio*,
 comp. of *con* and *venio*, verb 4.
Hodie, *mane*, *quum*, *ad hoc*, undecl.
Surgerem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of
surgō, *surrexi*, *surrectum*, verb 3.
Petisti, for *petivisti*, preterper. of
peto, -ivi, -tum, verb 1.
Numeravit, preterper. of *numero*,
 verb 1.
Obsecro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Committēre, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
 -missum, comp. of *con* and *mitto*,
 verb 3.

Novit, preterper. of *nosco*, verb 3.
Frugi, adj. undecl.
Dispensatorem, acc. of *dispensator*,
 -eris, 3 masc.
Reddo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
Teruncium, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *ad*.
Impetravisti, preterper. of *impetro*,
 verb 1.
Mitem, accus. of *mitis*, -e, adj.
 agrees with *parentem*, acc. of
parens, -entis, 3.
Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*,
 verb 3.
Eges, ind. pres. of *egeo*, *egui*, *egere*,
 verb 2.
Juvat, indic. pres. of *juvo*, -vi,
 -tum, verb 1.
Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, -bis, 3 fem.
Venturum, acc. of *venturus*, -a,
 -um, part. of *venio*, agrees with
patrem understood.
Octobris, gen. of *October*, 3 masc.

Books for the Use of YOUTH, &c.

This Day is Published, Price 1s.

A Guide to the English Tongue. In Two Parts. The First proper for Beginners. The Second, for those of riper Years. By the Rev. THOMAS DYCHE. A new Edition improved and enlarged, with an Appendix, containing many additional Lessons, Fables, and Cuts.

There being many spurious editions of this useful book, printed on such mean paper and with bad types, that they are scarce legible, the public are desired to take notice that they purchase the genuine edition, which is

Printed only for W. BENT, Paternoster Row.

Where may be had

The Juvenile Speaker: or Dialogues, and Miscellaneous Pieces in Prose and Verse; for the Instruction of Youth in the art of Reading. Price 2s.

The Friendly Monitor; or Dialogues for Youth against the Fear of Ghosts, and other Irrational Apprehensions. With Reflections on the Power of the Imagination, and the Folly of Superstition. Price 2s.

A Short System of Polite Learning: being a concise Introduction to the Arts and Sciences, and other branches of useful Knowledge. Price 2s.

A Compendious History of England, from the Invasion by the Romans, to the War with France in 1793. With thirty-two Cuts of all the Kings and Queens who have reigned since the Conquest, beautifully engraved on Wood by Bewick. Price 2s. 6d.

A Dictionary of the Bible; or, an Explanation of the proper Names and difficult Words in the Old and New Testament, accented as they ought to be pronounced. With other useful Particulars for those who would understand the Sacred Scriptures, and read them with Propriety. The Second Edition, Price 2s. 6d.

Liturgia: or the Book of Common Prayer, in Latin; with the Administration of the Lord's Supper, the Catechism, the Psalms of David, and the Articles of Religion. Printed with a new letter, on a fine paper, in a neat pocket volume, price 3s. bound in sheep, 3s. 6d. in calf gilt, and 5s. in morocco.

James Thompson

1822

St. Mary's
Gloria
F. J. [unclear]

6.

3/4

D



